



**CIHM/ICMH  
Microfiche  
Series.**

**CIHM/ICMH  
Collection de  
microfiches.**



**Canadian Institute for Historical Microreproductions / Institut canadien de microreproductions historiques**

**© 1984**

# Technical and Bibliographic Notes/Notes techniques et bibliographiques

The Institute has attempted to obtain the best original copy available for filming. Features of this copy which may be bibliographically unique, which may alter any of the images in the reproduction, or which may significantly change the usual method of filming, are checked below.

L'Institut a microfilmé le meilleur exemplaire qu'il lui a été possible de se procurer. Les détails de cet exemplaire qui sont peut-être uniques du point de vue bibliographique, qui peuvent modifier une image reproduite, ou qui peuvent exiger une modification dans la méthode normale de filmage sont indiqués ci-dessous.

- ☐ Coloured covers/  
Couverture de couleur
- ☐ Covers damaged/  
Couverture endommagée
- ☐ Covers restored and/or laminated/  
Couverture restaurée et/ou pelliculée
- ☐ Cover title missing/  
Le titre de couverture manque
- ☐ Coloured maps/  
Cartes géographiques en couleur
- ☐ Coloured ink (i.e. other than blue or black)/  
Encre de couleur (i.e. autre que bleue ou noire)
- ☐ Coloured plates and/or illustrations/  
Planches et/ou illustrations en couleur
- ☒ Bound with other material/  
Relié avec d'autres documents
- ☐ Tight binding may cause shadows or distortion along interior margin/  
La reliure serrée peut causer de l'ombre ou de la distortion le long de la marge intérieure
- ☐ Blank leaves added during restoration may appear within the text. Whenever possible, these have been omitted from filming/  
Il se peut que certaines pages blanches ajoutées lors d'une restauration apparaissent dans le texte, mais, lorsque cela était possible, ces pages n'ont pas été filmées.
- ☐ Additional comments:/  
Commentaires supplémentaires:

- ☐ Coloured pages/  
Pages de couleur
- ☐ Pages damaged/  
Pages endommagées
- ☐ Pages restored and/or laminated/  
Pages restaurées et/ou pelliculées
- ☒ Pages discoloured, stained or foxed/  
Pages décolorées, tachetées ou piquées
- ☐ Pages detached/  
Pages détachées
- ☒ Showthrough/  
Transparence
- ☒ Quality of print varies/  
Qualité inégale de l'impression
- ☐ Includes supplementary material/  
Comprend du matériel supplémentaire
- ☐ Only edition available/  
Seule édition disponible
- ☐ Pages wholly or partially obscured by errata slips, tissues, etc., have been refilmed to ensure the best possible image/  
Les pages totalement ou partiellement obscurcies par un feuillet d'errata, une pelure, etc., ont été filmées à nouveau de façon à obtenir la meilleure image possible.

This item is filmed at the reduction ratio checked below/  
Ce document est filmé au taux de réduction indiqué ci-dessous.

10X	12X	14X	16X	18X	20X	22X	24X	26X	28X	30X	32X
					✓						

The copy filmed here has been reproduced thanks to the generosity of:

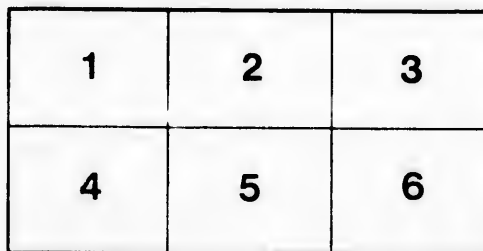
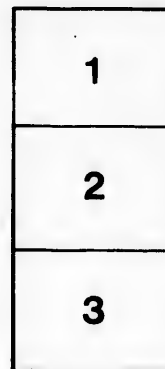
Nova Scotia Public Archives

The images appearing here are the best quality possible considering the condition and legibility of the original copy and in keeping with the filming contract specifications.

Original copies in printed paper covers are filmed beginning with the front cover and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression, or the back cover when appropriate. All other original copies are filmed beginning on the first page with a printed or illustrated impression, and ending on the last page with a printed or illustrated impression.

The last recorded frame on each microfiche shall contain the symbol → (meaning "CONTINUED"), or the symbol ▼ (meaning "END"), whichever applies.

Maps, plates, charts, etc., may be filmed at different reduction ratios. Those too large to be entirely included in one exposure are filmed beginning in the upper left hand corner, left to right and top to bottom, as many frames as required. The following diagrams illustrate the method:



L'exemplaire filmé fut reproduit grâce à la générosité de:

Nova Scotia Public Archives

Les images suivantes ont été reproduites avec le plus grand soin, compte tenu de la condition et de la netteté de l'exemplaire filmé, et en conformité avec les conditions du contrat de filmage.

Les exemplaires originaux dont la couverture en papier est imprimée sont filmés en commençant par le premier plat et en terminant soit par la dernière page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration, soit par le second plat, selon le cas. Tous les autres exemplaires originaux sont filmés en commençant par la première page qui comporte une empreinte d'impression ou d'illustration et en terminant par la dernière page qui comporte une telle empreinte.

Un des symboles suivants apparaîtra sur la dernière image de chaque microfiche, selon le cas: le symbole → signifie "A SUIVRE", le symbole ▼ signifie "FIN".

Les cartes, planches, tableaux, etc., peuvent être filmés à des taux de réduction différents. Lorsque le document est trop grand pour être reproduit en un seul cliché, il est filmé à partir de l'angle supérieur gauche, de gauche à droite, et de haut en bas, en prenant le nombre d'images nécessaire. Les diagrammes suivants illustrent la méthode.

errata  
l to  
t  
e pelure,  
on à



C

AN  
ESTIMATE  
OF THE  
COMPARATIVE STRENGTH  
OF  
GREAT-BRITAIN, &c.



AN  
E S T I M A T E  
OF THE  
COMPARATIVE STRENGTH  
OF  
G R E A T - B R I T A I N,  
DURING THE  
PRESENT AND FOUR PRECEDING REIGNS;  
AND OF THE  
LOSSES OF HER TRADE  
FROM EVERY WAR  
SINCE  
THE REVOLUTION.  
BY  
G E O R G E C H A L M E R S.

---

L O N D O N:  
PRINTED FOR JOHN STOCKDALE, OPPOSITE BURLINGTON-  
HOUSE, PICCADILLY.  
M.DCC.LXXXVI.

U T I M A I E

P R E F A C E

THESE are the first of a series of papers  
which I have prepared for the  
use of the public. They contain  
the results of my researches into  
the history of the human mind  
and the progress of civilization.  
I have endeavored to present  
the facts in a clear and concise  
manner, and to draw such  
conclusions as appear to be  
justified by the evidence.  
I have also endeavored to  
show the connection between  
the different parts of the  
subject, and to point out  
the principles which govern  
the whole. I have not, however,  
attempted to give a complete  
history of the human mind,  
but only to show the progress  
of its development. I have  
also endeavored to show the  
influence of the physical  
world upon the mind, and  
the influence of the mind  
upon the physical world.  
I have not, however, attempted  
to give a complete history of  
the human mind, but only to  
show the progress of its  
development. I have also  
endeavored to show the  
influence of the physical world  
upon the mind, and the  
influence of the mind upon the  
physical world.

---

---

T H E  
P R E F A C E.

**D**URING the struggles of a great nation for her safety, or renown, conjunctures often arise, when the citizen, whose station does not admit of his giving advice, ought to offer his informations. The present [1782] seemed to be such a time. And the Compiler of the following sheets, having collected for a greater work various documents with regard to the national resources, thought it his duty to make an humble tender to the public of that authentic intelligence, which, amidst the wailings of despondency, had brought conviction and comfort to his own mind.

Little have they studied the theory of man, or observed his familiar life, who have not remarked, that the individual finds the highest gratification in deploring the felicities of the past, even amidst the pleasures of the present. Prompted thus by temper, he has in every age complained of its decline and depopulation, while the world was the most populous, and its affairs the most prosperous. Yet, is there reason to hope, that as sound philosophy triumphs over ill-founded prejudices, the people of these islands will become less subject to the dominion of periodical apprehensions, far less to the lasting impressions of fancied misery.

The reader, who honours the following sheets with an attentive perusal, may probably find, that though we have advanced, by wide steps, during the last century, in the science of politics, we have still much to learn; but that the summit can only be gained, by substituting accurate research for delusive speculation, and by rejecting zeal of paradox, for moderation of opinion.

Mankind are now too enlightened to admit of confident assertion, in the place of satisfactory proof, or plausible novelty, for conclusive evidence. He, consequently, who proposes new modes of argument, must expect contradiction, and he who draws novel conclusions from uncommon premises, ought to enable the reader to examine his reasonings; because it is just inquiry, which can alone establish the certainty of truth on the degradation of error. And little therefore is asserted in the following sheets, without the citation of sufficient authorities, or the mention of authentic documents, which it is now proper to explain.

As early as the reign of James I. ingenuity exerted its powers to discover, through the thick cloud which then enveloped an interesting subject, the value of our exports and of our imports; and thence, by an easy deduction, to find, whether we were gainers, or losers, by our traffic. Diligent inquirers looked into the entries at the custom-house, because they knew, that a duty of five in the hundred being collected on the value of commodities, which were sent out and brought in, it would require no difficult calculation, to ascertain nearly the amount of both. And, during that reign, it was established as a rule, not only among merchants, but statesmen, to multiply the general value of the customs, inwards and outwards, by twenty, in order to find the true amount of the various articles, which formed the aggregate of our foreign trade.

Exceptionable as this mode was, it furnished, through several years of darkness, the only light that our ancestors had to direct their inexperienced steps, notwithstanding the impatience of politicians, and even the efforts of ministers. It is difficult to induce the old to alter the modes of their youth. When the committee of the privy council for trade, urged the commissioners of the customs, about the end of Charles II.'s reign,—"to enter the several commodities, which formed the exports and imports, to affix to each its usual price, and to form a general total, by calculating the value of the whole;"—the custom-house officers insisted,—"that, to comply with such directions, would require one half of the clerks  
of

# P R E F A C E.

vii

of London."—And the theorists of those times continued to satisfy their curiosity, and to alarm the nation on the side of her commercial jealousy; since there existed no written evidence, by which their statements could be proved, or their declamations confuted.

It was to the liberality, no less than to the perseverance, of the House of Peers, that the public were at last indebted, in 1696, for the establishment of the Inspector-General of the Imports and Exports, and for the *Custom-house Ledger*, which contains the particulars and value of both; and which forms, therefore, the most useful record, with regard to trade, that any country possesses.

From this authentic register, the parliament was yearly supplied with details, either for argument or deliberation, and speculatists were furnished with extracts for the exercise of their ingenuity, or the formation of their projects. And it is from this commercial register, that the *value of cargoes exported*, which will be so often mentioned in this work, was also taken.

But, as actual enjoyment seldom ensures continued satisfaction, what had been demanded for a century, when it was regarded as unattainable, was ere long derided as defective, when it was possessed. And theorists, who pointed out the defects of an establishment, that could not be made perfect, found believers enow, because men's pride is gratified, by seeing imperfection in all things.

Against objectors, who thus easily found abettors, it was justly remarked, that a record, containing each specific article of our imports and exports, with the mercantile value affixed to each, would give us, as it was originally intended, by a calculation tedious yet certain, the true value of both, at least with as much exactness as a vast detail admits, or public utility demands; that it was not probably perceived, how impossible it is to set bounds to human vanity, caprice, and deceit, but, that as man, when engaged in similar pursuits, acts nearly a similar part, it was reasonable to infer, that the



same vanity, caprice, or deceit, which, in one age, incited the trader to make exaggerated entries at the custom-house, urged him, in every period, to gratify his ruling passion, when he was not carried from his bias by the dread of a forfeiture or a tax; so that the average of error, during one season, would be nearly equal to the average of error at any other epoch.

When the committee of Peers originally affixed the price, whereby each article of export and import should in future be rated, they probably knew, that the successive fluctuation of demand, arising from the change of fashion, would necessarily raise the value of some articles, and sink the price of others; but, that the same fluctuation of taste, which, in one age, occasioned an apparent error, would in the next re-establish the rule. Nor did the Peers probably expect to ascertain the real value of the exports, or of imports, of the current year; as the prodigious extent of the calculation did not admit of a speedy deduction. But, they aimed with a laudable spirit to establish a standard, whereby a just comparison might be made, between any two given periods of the past; and thereby to infer, whether our manufactures and commerce prospered or declined, prior to the present year. This information *the Ledger of the Inspector-General* does certainly convey, with sufficient accuracy, for the uses of practice, or the speculations of theory. And, by contrasting, in the following work, the average exports of distant years, we are by this means enabled to trace the rise, the decline, or the progress of traffic, at different periods, even in every reign.

It is to the same age that we owe the establishment of *The register-general of shipping*. The original institution of this office arose from an indefinite clause in the commission of the customs, in 1701. Thus it continued incidental to the appointment of the Custom-house commissioners, till "the act for the union with Scotland requiring the then ships of Scots property to be registered in this office, it was thought fit to give it a distinct establishment, and at the same time to ex-

tend the account kept before of all ships trading over sea, or coastways, in England, to the ships in Scotland \*".

The same reasons, which had induced the traders to enter at the Custom-house, in respect to their merchandizes, rather too much, incited them, with regard to their vessels, to register the burden rather too low, because a tonnage-duty, they knew, would be often required of them at many ports: in the first operation they were governed by their vanity; in the second by their interest: and if the one furnishes an evidence too flattering, the other gives a testimony too degrading. Thus have we, in the entries of the shipping at the Custom-house, all the certainty that the entries of merchandize has been supposed to want. And in the following work the quantity of tonnage, rather than the number of ships, has been always stated, at different periods, with the value of cargoes, which they were supposed to transport, as being the most certain: when to the value of cargoes the tonnage is added, in the following pages, the reader is furnished with a supplemental proof to the useful notices, which each separately convey.

Of the tonnage of vessels, which will so often occur in the subsequent sheets, it must be always remembered, that they do not denote so many distinct ships, which performed so many single voyages: for, it frequently happens, that one vessel enters and clears at the Custom-house several times in one year, as the *colliers* of Whitehaven and Newcastle: but, these repeated voyages were in this manner always made, and will constantly continue; so that, being always included in the annual tonnage, we are equally enabled to form a comparative estimate of the advance, or decline, of our navigation, at any two given epochs of the past. It is to be moreover remembered, that the British vessels enter at the Custom-house by the registered tons, and not by the measured burden of the ship, which is supposed to be gene-

\* Charles Godolphin's Memorial to the Treasury, Dec. 1717.

rally one-third more; so that the reader may in every year, through the following statements, calculate the tonnage at one-third more, than the registered tonnage has given it.

The office of inspector-general of imports and exports for Scotland, was established only in 1755. And no diligence could procure authentic details of the Scots commerce from any other source of genuine information. The blank, which appears, in the preceding period, as to the Scots traffic, sufficiently demonstrates, that imperfect evidence, with regard to an important subject, is preferable to none; as the glimmerings of the faintest dawn is more invigorating than the gloom of total opacity. Connected accounts of the shipping of Scotland cannot be given before 1759; because it is only from this year, that they have been regularly entered at the Custom-house, at least constantly kept. In respect to these, the same allowance must be made for *repeated voyages*, and the same augmentation for the *real burden* more than the *registered tonnage*.

It is not pretended, that the before-mentioned Custom-house books convey the certainty of mathematical demonstration. It is sufficient, that they contain *the best evidence which the nature of the case admits*. They have assuredly the credibility, which belongs to authentic history, though not the conviction, that is sometimes derived from the evidence of the senses. He who, in such inquiries, asks for more convincing proofs, ought to be regarded as a person, who, indulging a sceptical mind, delights to walk through the mazes of uncertainty.

The subject of population is so intimately connected with every estimate of the strength of nations, that the compiler was induced to enquire into the populousness of England, at different periods, from the earliest times to the present. In this difficult discussion, men, at once candid and able, have spoken a language, often contradictory to each other, and sometimes inconsistent with their own premises.

The

The Lord Chief Justice Hale, and Gregory King, in the last century, and Doctor Campbel and Doctor Price, in the present age, maintained opinions directly the reverse of each other, in respect to the question, Whether the people of this island have not gradually increased, during every age, or sometimes diminished, amid public convulsions and private misery. The two first—the one a great master of the rules of evidence, the other equally skilful in calculation—have agreed in maintaining the affirmative of that question. Doctor Campbel has laboured to shew, that the inhabitants of England diminished in their numbers under the misrule of feudal sovereigns. And Doctor Price has equally contended, that the people have decreased, since a happier government was introduced at *the Revolution*, and that they continue to decrease.

It is proposed to review historically the sentiments of each, with design rather to ascertain the authenticity of their facts, than to establish, or overturn, their several systems. The candid inquirer may perhaps see cause for lamenting, in his progress, that the learned are sometimes too confident, and the unlettered always too credulous. And he will have an opportunity, as he advances, of listening to the sentiments of his ancestors, on various topics of legislation, and of observing the condition of different ranks of men, previous to the period, at which THIS ESTIMATE properly begins.

E

O  
given  
ways  
the f  
fiction

T  
Jam  
sider  
tural  
moti  
ward

It  
lustr  
it is  
lates  
beh  
sea,  
whic  
the  
num

---

---

A N

E S T I M A T E, &c.

**O**F the existing numbers of mankind, in successive ages of the world, various writers have given dissimilar accounts, because they did not always acknowledge the same facts, or often adopt the same principles, in their most ingenious disquisitions.

The Lord Chief Justice Hale formerly, and Sir James Stuart and the Count de Buffon lately, considered men, as urged, like other animals, by natural instincts; as directed, like them, by the same motives of propagation; and as subsisted afterwards, or destroyed, by similar means.

It is instinct then, which, according to these illustrious authors, is the cause of procreation; but it is food, that keeps population full, and accumulates numbers. The force of the first principle we behold in the multitudes, whether of the fish of the sea, the fowls of the air, or the beasts of the field, which are yearly produced: we perceive however the essential consequence of the last, from the vast numbers that annually perish for want.

B

Experience

Experience indeed evinces, to what an immense extent domestic animals may be multiplied, by providing abundance of food. In the same manner, mankind have been found to exist and increase, in every condition, and in every age, according to the standard of their subsistence, and to the measure of their comforts.

Hence Mr. Hume justly concludes, that if we would bring to some determination the question concerning the populousness of ancient and modern times, it will be requisite to compare the *domestic* and *political* situations of the two periods, in order to judge of the facts by their moral causes; because, if every thing else be equal, it seems reasonable to expect, that where there are the wisest institutions, and the most happiness, there will also be the most people.

Let us run over the history of England, then, with a view to these reasonings and to these facts.

Settled probably about a thousand years before the birth of Christ, England was found, on the arrival of Cæsar, to contain a *great multitude of people*. But this *royal and noble author* transmitted notices, with regard to the modes of life, which prevailed among those whom he came to conquer, whence we may judge of their numbers with greater certainty, than from the accuracy of his language, or the weight of his authority. And he submits to our judgment sufficient *data*, when he informs us, that the inhabitants of the inland country subsisted by feeding of flocks, while their neighbours

neighbours along the shores of the ocean were maintained by the more productive labours of agriculture.

Having already arrived, some of the tribes in the second, and others of them in the third stage of society, in its progress to refinement, the Britons were soon taught the arts of manufacture, and the pursuits of commerce, by their civilizing conquerors. A people who annually employed eight hundred vessels to export the surplus produce of their husbandry, must have exerted great industry at home, and enjoyed sufficient plenty from it. Roman Britain, of consequence, must have become extremely populous, during that long period, from the arrival of the Romans, 55 years before the birth of Christ, to the abdication of their government, in 446 of our æra\*.

From this event commenced a war of six hundred years continuance, if we calculate the settlement of the Saxons, the ravages of the Danes, and the conquest of the Normans. A course of hostilities, thus lengthened beyond example, and wasteful beyond description, changed completely the political situation of the people, by involving them in ages of wretchedness. It was to these causes owing, that the inhabitants became divided, at the epoch of *The Conquest*, into five several classes; the barons, the free tenants, the free soccagers, together with the villains and the slaves, who formed the great body of the people †.

\* Mr. Whitaker's History of Manchester. † Id.



A consideration of the foregoing events, it probably was, with the wretched condition of every order of men, which induced the Lord Chief Justice Hale and Mr. Gregory King to agree in asserting \*, “ that the people of England, at the “ arrival of the Normans, might be somewhat “ above *two million*.” And the notices of that most instructive record, the Domesday Book, seem to justify the conjectures of both, by exhibiting satisfactory proofs of a very scanty population in the country, as well as in the towns.

The annals of England, from the epoch of the Conquest to the date of the Great Charter (from 1066 to 1215) are filled with revolutions in the government, and insurrections of the people; with domestic war and foreign ravages; with frequent famines, and their attendant pestilence.

Doctor Campbel has enumerated † various circumstances to demonstrate the unhappiness of the nation, during those times, equally ferocious and unsettled; and, by necessary consequence, the constant decline of their numbers.

Few revolutions, said he, even when achieved by the most wasteful conquerors, appear to have been attended with so sudden a revolution, both of property and of power, as that which William I. unhappily introduced into England. The constitution, from being limited and free, became at once arbitrary and severe. While the

\* Origination of Mankind; and Davenant's Works.

† Political Survey,

ancient nobility seemed to be annihilated, the Saxon people were assuredly reduced to villainage. And those revolts ensued successively, which necessarily arise, when a gallant people are despised, at the same time that they are oppressed. The Conqueror, urged partly by revenge, perhaps more by policy, was provoked, by the insurrection of the northern counties, to prescribe remedies as severe as they were barbarous. He so effectually depopulated the extensive country from *the Humber to the Tees*, that it lay for years uncultivated, whereby multitudes perished for want. The pleasures of *William* too were as destructive to the people as his anger. In forming the New Forest, he laid waste an extent of thirty miles in Hampshire, without regarding the cries of villagers, or the sacredness of churches. And his gratitude to his supporters, though attended with less violence, produced, in the end, consequences still more fatal, with regard to the depopulation of England, than had resulted either from his resentment, or his sport. He distributed the whole kingdom to about seven hundred of his principal officers, who afterwards divided among their followers the spoils of the vanquished, on such precarious tenures as secured the submission of the lower orders, though not their happiness.

The Conqueror's measures, thus harshly executed, continued to influence all ranks of men, long after the terrors of his government had ceased; and while they neither secured the quiet, nor pro-

moted the plenty of the nation, his rigours probably added very few to its numbers.

The great charter of John made no alteration in public law, or any innovation in private rights: and though it conferred additional security on the free, it gave little freedom to the slave. Yet, the barbarous licence both of kings and nobles being thenceforth somewhat restrained, government, says Mr. Hume, approached by degrees nearer to that end for which it was instituted, the equal protection of every order in the state.

This general reasoning, however just, did not impose on the sagacity of Doctor Campbell, who minutely examined every circumstance in our subsequent annals, that tended either to retard or promote an effective population. He found no event in the long reign of Henry III. filled as it was with distraction, proceeding from weakness, and with civil war, the result of turbulence, which could have added one man to our numbers. Though historians have celebrated the following reigns of our Edwards, as the most glorious in our annals; yet he remarked, that, during a period wherein there were scarcely ten years of peace, the eclat of victories, the splendour of triumphs, or the acquisition of distant territories, did not compensate the loss of inhabitants, who continually decreased, from the waste of foreign and civil wars, and from the debility of pestilential distempers, arising from a wretched husbandry, as much as from a noxious state of the atmosphere. It was a

shrewd remark of Major Graunt, when he was reflecting over "*the sickliness, the healthfulness, and fruitfulness of seasons,*" that "*the more sickly the years are, the less fruitful of children they also be.*"

The first notice, which the Parliament seem to have taken of the paucity of inhabitants, may be seen in the *Statute of Labourers*, that was enacted in 1349. This law recites—"That whereas a great part of the people, and especially of workmen and servants, late died of the pestilence, many, seeing the necessity of masters and great scarcity of servants, will not serve, unless they receive excessive wages, some being rather willing to beg in idleness, than by labour to get their living." Considering therefore "the grievous incommodities which of the lack, especially of ploughmen and such labourers, may hereafter come," Edward III. with the assistance of the *prelates*, the *nobles*, and the *learned men*, ordained a variety of regulations, unjust in their theory, and violent in their execution \*. This edict of the King in council was enforced

\* These regulations may be seen in Gay's Collection of Statutes, vol. i. p. 261—3 : and sufficiently evince to what a deplorable state of slavery the collective mass of the people was then reduced. "Every able-bodied person, under sixty years of age, not having sufficient to live on, being required, shall be bound to serve him that doth require him, or else shall be committed to gaol, till he finds security to serve. If a servant, or workman, depart from service before the time agreed upon, he shall be imprisoned. If any artificer take more wages than were wont to be paid, he shall be committed to gaol." The

forced by the legislature in the subsequent year—  
 “ on the petition of the commonalty, that the said servants, having no regard to the said ordinance, but to their ease and singular covetise, do withdraw to serve great men and other, *unless they have wages and living to the double and treble of that they were wont to take the twentieth year of the king that now is.*”

Yet, after adjusting minutely the prices of labour, of natural products, and even of manufactures, the statute of the 23d Edward III. directed, “ that the artificers should be sworn to use their crafts as they did in the twentieth year of the same king \*” (1346), under the penalty of imprisonment, at the discretion of the Justices. The Parliament busied themselves, year after year, in regulating labour, which had been defrauded of its just reward, by considerable defalcations from the coin †. During an administration less active, and vigorous,

severity of these penalties was soon greatly increased by the 34th Edward III. which directs, “ That if any labourer or servant flee to any town, the chief officer shall deliver him up: and if they depart to another county, they shall be burnt in the forehead with the letter F.” Thus, says Anderson, they lived, till manufactures drove slavery away.

Chron. Ac. of Com. v. i. p. 204.

\* Chap. 1—7.

† From the value of *the pound*, or twenty shillings in present money, as established by Edward I. in 1300, there were deducted by Edward III. in the 18th of his reign, 4s. 11d.  $\frac{1}{4}$ . and in the 20th of his reign 9d.  $\frac{1}{2}$  more; so that there had been

vigorous, and respected, than Edward's, such regulations had produced tumult and revolt. Scarcely indeed was that great monarch laid in his grave, when the confirmation of the same statutes, by his feeble successor, gave rise to the memorable rebellion of Tyler and Straw, so destructive in its immediate effects, so beneficial in its ultimate consequences! The common people acquired implied liberty from insurrection, while the Parliament were enacting \*, "*that forced manumissions should be considered as void.*" And such are the revolutions, which insensibly take place, during ages of darkness, before the eyes of chroniclers, who are carried away by the sound of words, without regarding the efficacy of things.

The declamatory recitals of such statutes ought generally to be regarded as slight proofs of the authenticity of facts, unless where they are supported by collateral circumstances. From the reiterated debasement of the coin, which proceeded from the expensive wars of Edward III. we might be apt to infer, that the recited destruction of the pestilence was merely a pretence to palliate motives of avarice, or to justify the rigours of oppression.

On the other hand, Doctor Mead assures us, that the greatest mortality, which has happened in

been taken no less than five shillings and nine pence from the standard pound, settled in 1300, of £.2. 17s. 5d.

Harris on Coins, part ii. ch. x.

\* By the 5th Richard II.

later ages, was about the middle of the fourteenth century; when the plague that seized England, Scotland, and Ireland, in 1349, is said to have dispeopled the earth of *more than half* of its inhabitants \*. The Commons petitioned, during the Parliament † of 1364, that, in consideration of the preceding pestilence, the King would allow persons, who held lands of him in chief, to let leases without a licence, as had been lately practised, *till the country were become more populous*. From the 23d of Edward I. when the cities and boroughs are said to have been first formally summoned to Parliament, to the demise of Edward IV. the sheriffs often returned, *That there were no cities or boroughs in their counties, whence representatives could be sent*. This form of expression Doctor Brady ‡ has very justly explained to mean, That the towns were so depopulated and poor, as to be unable to pay the accustomed expences of delegates. The truth of this representation, and of this commentary, is indeed confirmed by a law of Henry VII. §; which recites, That where, in some towns, two hundred persons lived by their lawful labours, now they are occupied by two or three herdsmen, and the residue fall into

\* Discourse concerning Pest. Contag. p. 24—5.

† Cott. Abt. of Records, p. 97.

‡ Of Boroughs, p. 125, &c.

§ 4th Henry VII. ch. 19; which is published in the Appendix to Pickering's Statutes, vol. xxiii.



idleness. And from the foregoing facts we may surely infer, that there must have been a great paucity of people in England, during those *good old times*, at least towards the conclusion of the celebrated reign of Edward III.

From incontrovertible evidence we can now establish the whole number of inhabitants, with sufficient exactness to answer all the practical purposes of the statesman, and even to satisfy all the scrupulous doubts of the sceptic. A poll-tax of four pence having been imposed by the Parliament of the 5<sup>th</sup> of Edward III. (1377) on every *lay* person, as well male as female, of *fourteen* years and upwards, real mendicants only excepted, an official return of the persons who paid the tax, in each county, city, and town, has been happily preserved \*. And from this *subsidy-roll* it appears,

\* This record, so instructive as to the state of England at the demise of Edward III. was laid before the Antiquary Society, in December 1784, by Mr. Topham of the Paper-Office; a gentleman, whose curious research with regard to the jurisprudence and history of his country, as well as communicative disposition, merits the greatest praise. Mr. Topham observed, that the sum collected, in consequence of the subsidy of 1377, being £.22,607. 2s. 8d. contained only 1,356,428 groats, which ought to have been the amount of those who were fourteen years of age and upwards. But I have chosen to state the number of persons, who are mentioned in the roll as having paid, in each county and town, amounting to 1,367,239, though the total mistakingly added on the record is 1,376,442.

that



that the *lay* persons who paid this tax amounted to 1,367,239.

When we have ascertained what proportion the persons paying bore to *the whole*, we shall be able to form a sufficient estimate of the total population. It appears from the Table formed by Doctor Halley, according to the Breslaw births and burials; from the Northampton Table; from the Norwich Table; and from the London Table, constructed by Mr. Simpson; as these Tables are published by Doctor Price \*, That the persons at any time living *under* fourteen years of age are a good deal fewer than *one third* of the co-existing lives. And the *lay* persons, who paid the tax in 1377, must consequently have been a *good deal more* than *two thirds* of the whole.

But, since there may have been omis-

sions of the persons paying	-	1,367,239
Add one third	- - -	455,746

---

1,822,985

Add the number of beneficed clergy  
paying the tax - - - 15,229

And the non-beneficed  
clergy - - - 13,932

---

29,161

---

1,852,146

\* Observ. on Reverf. Payments, vol. ii. p. 35—6, 39—40.

But

But Wales, not being included in this roll, is placed on a footing with Yorkshire *, at	174,729
Cheshire and Durham, having had their own receivers, do not appear on the roll ; the first is ranked with Cornwall, at	45,700
The second with Northumberland, at	20,412
<hr/>	
The whole people of England and Wales	2,092,978
<hr/>	

We can now build upon a rock ; having before us proofs almost equal in certainty to actual enumerations. Yet what a picture of public misrule, and private misery, does the foregoing statement display, during an unhappy period of three hun-

\* From Davenant's Table (in his Essay on Ways and Means, p. 76.) it appears, that Wales paid a much smaller sum to the poll-tax of the 1st of William and Mary, to the quarterly poll, and indeed to every other tax, and contained a much lower number of houses, according to the hearth-books of Lady-day 1690. It was giving a very large allowance to Wales, when this country was placed on an equality with Yorkshire, which paid, in 1377, for 131,040 lay persons. The population of Cheshire and Durham was settled upon similar principles ; and is equally stated in the text at a medium rather too high. So that, as far as we can credit this authentic record, in respect to the whole number of lay persons upwards of fourteen years of age, we must believe, that this kingdom contained at the demise of Edward III. about TWO MILLIONS, one hundred thousand souls ; making a reasonable allowance for the usual omissions of taxable persons.

dred

dred years! We here behold the powerful operation of those causes of depopulation, which Doctor Campbel collected, in order to support his hypothesis of a decreasing population, in *feudal times*. But were we to admit that one half of the people had been carried off by the desolating plague of 1349, as Doctor Mead supposes; or even one third, as Mr. Hume represents with greater probability; we should find abundant reason to admire the solidity of Lord Hale's argument, in favour of a progressive population; because this circumstance would alone evince, that there had been, during that long effluxion of time, a considerable increase of numbers, in different ages of tranquillity or of healthiness. A comparison too of the notices of Domesday Book with the statements of the Subsidy Roll, would shew a much inferior populousness soon after the Conquest in 1077, than at the demise of Edward III. in 1377.

We shall find additional proofs, perhaps some amusement, from taking a view of our principal towns, as they were found, and are represented by the tax-gatherers, in 1377.

London paid for	-	23,314	lay persons ; and
contained consequently about	-	33,000	souls.
Westminster for	-	7,389	- 10,000
York for	-	7,248	- 10,000
Bristol for	-	6,345	- 9,000
Plymouth for	-	4,837	- 6,500
Coventry for	-	4,817	- 6,500
Norwich * for	-	3,952	- 5,300
Lincoln for	-	3,412	- 4,600
Sarum (Wilts) for	-	3,226	- 4,400
Lynn for	-	3,127	- 4,200
Colchester for	-	2,955	- 4,000
Beverley for	-	2,663	- 3,600
Newcastle on Tyne for	-	2,647	- 3,600
Canterbury for	-	2,574	- 3,500
St. Edmondsbury for	-	2,442	- 3,300
Oxford for	-	2,357	- 3,200
Glocester for	-	2,239	- 3,000
Leicester for	-	2,101	- 3,000
Salop for	-	2,082	- 3,000

\* Dr. Price talks of Norwich having been a great city formerly. The Domesday Book shews sufficiently the diminutiveness of our towns in 1077 : and Mr. Topham's Subsidy Roll puts an end to conjecture with regard to the populousness of any of them anterior to 1377.

These are the only towns, which then paid the poll-tax of a groat for more than two thousand lay persons, of fourteen years of age and upwards. And their inconsiderableness evinces a marvellous depopulation in the country, and a lamentable want of manufactures and commerce every where in England. Yet, Domesday Book represents our cities to have been little superior to villages at the Conquest\*, and still more inconsiderable than they certainly were at the demise of Edward III.

The informations of contemporary writers would, nevertheless, lead us to consider those early reigns as times of overflowing populousness. Amidst all that depopulation, Edward III. is said to have suddenly collected, in 1360, a hundred thousand men, whom he transported in eleven hundred vessels to France†. It did not, however, escape the sagacity of Mr. Hume, when he reflected on the high pay of the soldiers, that the numerous armies mentioned by the historians of those days, consisted chiefly of raggamuffins, who followed the camp for plunder. In 1382, the rebels, says Daniel‡, suddenly marched towards London, under Wat. Tyler and Jack Straw, and mustered on Blackheath sixty thousand strong, or, as others say, an hundred thousand. In 1415, Henry V. invaded France with a fleet of sixteen hundred sail||, and fifty thousand combatants, who

\* See Brady on Boroughs.

† Ander. Chron. Ac. of Com. v. i. p. 191.

‡ History of Richard, in Kennet, p. 245.

|| And. Chron. Ac. of Com. v. i. p. 245.

not long after won the glorious battle of Azincourt. History is filled with such instances of vast armies, which had been hastily levied for temporary enterprizes : yet, we ought not thence to infer, that the country was overstocked with inhabitants. The statute of the 9th Henry V. recites, " That whereas, at the making of the act of the 14th of Edward III. (1340) there were sufficient of proper men in each county to execute every office ; but that, owing to pestilence and wars, there are not now (1421) a sufficiency of responsible persons to act as sheriffs, coroners, and escheators." The laurels which were gained by Henry V. are well known, says the learned observer on the ancient statutes ; but he hath left us, in the preamble of one of his statutes, most irrefragable proof, that they were not obtained, but at the dearest price, *the depopulation of the country.*

The facility with which great bodies of men were collected, in those early ages, exhibits then, for our instruction, a picture of manners, idle and licentious ; and shews only, for our comfort, that the most numerous classes of mankind existed in a condition, which is not to be envied by those, who, in better times, enjoy either health or ease.

The period from the accession of Henry IV. in 1399, to the proclamation of Henry VII. in 1485, may be regarded as the most disastrous in our latter annals ; because, a civil war, remarkable for the inveteracy of the leaders, and for the waste of the people, began with the one event, and ended with

the other. Doctor Campbel has collected the *various circumstances of depopulation*; tending to prove, that the number of inhabitants, which, before the bloody contests between the Lancastrians and Yorkists began, had been already much lessened, was in the end greatly reduced, by a series of the most destructive calamities. The monuments of more settled times were demolished; the country was laid waste; cities sunk into towns, while towns dwindled into villages: and universal desolation is said to have ensued. If, indeed, we could implicitly credit the recitals of the laws of Henry VII. we should find sufficient evidence, "That great desolations daily do increase, by pulling down and wilful waste of houses and towns, and by laying to pasture lands which customably have been used in tillage."

An important change had certainly taken place mean while, in the condition of the great body of the people, which fortunately promoted their happiness, and which consequently proved favourable to the propagation of the species.

There existed in England, at the Conquest, no *free hands*, or freemen, who worked for wages; since the scanty labour of times, warlike and unindustrious, was wholly performed by villains, or by slaves. The latter, who composed a very numerous class, equally formed an object of foreign trade, for ages after the arrival of the Conqueror, who only prohibited the sale of them to infidels\*.

\* Dr. Henry's History of Great Britain.

But *the slaves* had happily departed from the land before the reign of Henry III. This we may infer from the law declaring, in 1225, "*How men of all sorts shall be amerced* \*:" and it only mentions villains, freemen, (though probably not in the modern sense), merchants, barons, earls, and men of the church. Another order of men is alluded to rather than mentioned, during the same session; whom we shall find, in after times, rising to great importance, from their numbers and opulence. And a woollen manufacture, having already increased to that stage of it when frauds begin, was regulated by the act †, which required, "*There shall be but one measure throughout the realm.*"

Yet this manufacture continued inconsiderable during the warlike reign of Edward I. and the turbulent administration of his immediate successor, if we may judge from the vast exportations of wool.

The year 1331 marks the first arrival of Walloon manufacturers, when Edward III. wisely determined to invite foreigners into England ‡, to instruct his subjects in the useful arts. As early as the Parliament of 1337, it was enacted, That no wool should be exported; that no one should wear any but English cloth; that no clothes made beyond seas should be imported; that foreign clothworkers might come into the king's domi-

\* 9 Henry III. ch. 14. † 9 Henry III. ch. 25.

‡ And. Chron. Ac. of Com. v. i. p. 162.



nions, and should have such franchises as might suffice them.

Before this time, says De Wit \*, when the tumults of the manufacturers in Flanders obliged them to seek shelter in other countries, the English were little more than shepherds and wool-sellers. From this epoch manufactures became often the object of legislation, and the spirit of industry will be found to have influenced greatly the state of population.

The statutes of labourers of 1349 and 1350 demonstrate a considerable change in the condition and pursuits of the most numerous classes. During several reigns after the Conquest, men laboured, because they were slaves. For some years before these regulations of the price of work, men were engaged to labour, from a sense of their own freedom, and of their own wants. It was the statutes of labourers †, which, adding the compulsion of law to the calls of necessity, created oppression for ages, while they ought to have given relief. It is extremely difficult to ascertain the time when villainage ceased in England, or even to trace its decline. The Edwards, during the profuse of their foreign conquests, certainly manumitted many of their villains for money. Owing

\* Interest of Holland.

† See the 12th Richard II. ch. 3, 4, 5, 6, 9. By these, no artificer, labourer, servant, or victualler, shall depart from one hundred to another, without licence under the king's seal. These laws, says Anderson, are sufficient proofs of the slavish condition of the common servants in those times (1388).

to the previous fewness of inhabitants, the numerous armies, which for almost a century desolated the nation amidst our civil wars, must have been necessarily composed of the lower ranks: and we may reasonably suppose, that the men, who had been brought from the drudgeries of slavery to contend as soldiers, for the honour of nobles and the rights of kings, would not readily relinquish the honourable sword for the meaner ploughshare. The church, even in the darkest ages, remonstrated against the unchristian practice of holding fellow-men in bondage. The courts of justice did not willingly enforce the master's claim to the servitude of his villains, till, in the progress of knowledge, interest discovered, that the purchased labour of freemen was more productive than the listless and ignoble toil of slaves. Owing to these causes, there were certainly few villains in England at the accession of Henry VII.\*; and the great body of the people having thus gained greater freedom, and with it greater comfort, thenceforth acquired the numerous blessings, which every where result from an orderly administration of established government.

During almost a century, before the accession of Henry VII. in 1485, the manufacturers of wool,

\* The statute of 23 Henry VI. chap. 12. mentions only servants, artificers, workmen, and labourers; and there is a distinction made between husbandry servants and domestic servants. Yet villains are spoken of, even in our courts of justice, though seldom, as late as the time of James I.

with their attendant artificers, had fixed the seat of their industry, in every county in England. The principle of the act of navigation had been introduced into our legislation, as early as 1381, by the law declaring \*, "That none of the king's subjects shall carry forth, or bring merchandizes, but only in ships of the king's allegiance." The fisheries too had been encouraged †. Agriculture had been moreover promoted, by the law which declared ‡, "That all the king's subjects may carry corn out of the realm when they will." And *guilds, fraternities, and other companies*, having soon after their creation imposed monopolizing restraints, were corrected by a law of Henry VI. §; though our legislators were not very steady, during an unenlightened age, in the application of so wise a policy.

In reading the laws of Edward IV. we think ourselves in modern times, while the spirit of the mercantile system was in its full vigour, before it had been so perspicuously explained and so ably exploded ||. It is however in the laws \*\* of Richard III. that we see more clearly the commercial state of England, during the long period, wherein the English people were unhappily too much engaged in *king-making*. In *those* inauspicious times was

\* 5 Richard II. ch. 3.—6 Richard, ch. 8.

† By 6 Richard II. ch. 11, 12.

‡ 17 Richard II. ch. 7.

§ 15 Hen. VI. ch. 6.

|| By Dr. Smith's Essay on the Wealth of Nations.

\*\* 1 Richard III. ch. 6, 8, 9, 11, 12, 13.

the trade of England chiefly carried on by Italians, at least by merchants from the shores of the Mediterranean. The manufacturers were composed mostly of Flemings, who, under the encouragement of Edward III. had fled from the distractions of the Netherlands, for repose and employment in England. And the perusal of the preamble of one of Richard's laws \*, will furnish a convincing proof of this: "Moreover, a great number of artificers and other strangers, not born under the king's obedience, do daily resort to London, and to other cities, boroughs, and towns, and much more than they were wont to do in times past, and inhabit by themselves in this realm, with their wives, children, and household; and will not take upon them any laborious occupation, as going to plough and cart, and other like business, but use the making of cloth, and other handicrafts and easy occupations; and bring from the parts beyond the sea great substance of wares and merchandizes to fairs and markets, and other places, at their pleasure, to the impoverishment of the king's subjects; and will only take into their service people born in their own countries; whereby the king's subjects, for lack of occupation, fall into idleness and vicious living, to the great per-

\* 1 Richard III. ch. 9. But Henry VII., upon the supplication of the Italian merchants, repealed the greater part of this law, which imposed restraints on *aliens*; yet retained the forfeitures incurred, in the true spirit of his avaricious government.

"turbance of the realm."—All this was directed otherwise by Henry VII. though probably without much success, "upon the petition made of "the Commons of England." In the present times, it is perhaps the wisest policy, *neither to encourage foreigners to come, nor to drive them away.*

When manufacturers have been thoroughly settled, nothing more is wanting to promote the wealth and populousness of a country from their labour, than the protection of their property and freedom, by the impartial administration of justice; while their frauds are repressed, and their combinations prevented, by doing equal right to every order in the state.

The policy of Henry VII. has been praised by historians fully equal to its worth. Anderson relates\*, that this prince, "finding the woollen manufactures declining, drew over some of the best "Netherland clothmakers, as Edward III. had "done 150 years before." This is probably said without authority; since the law of the preceding reign, concurring with the temper of the times, did not permit the easy execution of so unpopular a measure. Henry VII. like his two immediate predecessors, turned the attention of the Parliament to agriculture and manufacture, to commerce and navigation, because he found the current of the national spirit already running toward all these salutary objects: hence, says Bacon, it was no hard matter to dispose and affect the Parliament

\* Chron. Acc. of Com. v. i. p. 306.

in this business. And the legislature enacted a variety of laws, which that illustrious historian explains, with his usual perspicuity \*; all tending, says he, in their wise policy, *towards the population apparently, and the military forces of the realm certainly.*

That monarch's measures for breaking the oppressive power of the nobles; for facilitating the alienation of lands; *for keeping within reasonable bounds the bye-laws of corporations*; and, above all, for suppressing the numerous bodies of men, who were then retained in the service of the great; all these deserve the highest commendation, because they were attended with effects, as lasting as they were efficacious.

It may be however doubted, whether his piddling husbandry of petty farms, which has been ostentatiously praised by Doctor Price, can produce a sufficiency of food for a manufacturing country, or even prevent the too frequent returns of famine. Agriculture must be practised as a trade, before it can supply superabundance. Certain it is †, however, that till the reign of Henry VIII. we had in England no carrots, turnips, cabbages, or fallads; and few of the fruits, which now ornament our gardens, or exhilarate our tables.

The spirit of improvement, however, which had taken deep root, before the accession of Henry VIII. continued to send forth vigorous shoots dur-

\* History in Kennet, v. i. p. 504—7.

† And. Chron. Com. v. i. p. 338.

ing his reign. This we might infer from the frequent proclamations against the practice of inclosing, which was said to create a *decay of husbandry*. On the other hand, a statute was enacted to enforce the sowing of flax-seed and hemp. The nation is represented to have been over-run by foreign *manufacturers*, whose superior diligence and oeconomy occasioned popular tumults. While the kingdom was gradually filling with people, it was the yearly practice to grant money to repair towns, which were supposed to be falling into ruins. Yet the numerous laws, that were enacted by the Parliaments of Henry VIII. for the paving of streets in various cities and villages, evince how much industry had gained ground of idleness; how much opulence began to prevail over penury; and how far a desire of comfort had succeeded to the languors of sloth. Thus much might indeed be discovered, from the numerous laws, which were during this period passed, for giving a monopoly of manufacture to different towns; and which prove, that a great activity prevailed, by the frequent desire of selfish enjoyment, contrary to the real interest of the tradesmen themselves.

The statute, however, which limited the interest of money to *10 per cent.* demonstrates, that much ready money had not yet been brought into the coffers of lenders; while a greater number of borrowers desired to augment their wealth, by employing the money of others in the operations of trade. The kings of England, both before and after



after this epoch, borrowed large sums in Genoa and the Netherlands. A parliamentary debate of the year 1523, exhibits a lively picture of the opinions that were at this time entertained as to *circulation*, which, in modern times, has so great an effect on the strength of nations. A supply of eight hundred thousand pounds being asked by Cardinal Wolsey for the French war, Sir Thomas More, the Speaker of the Commons, endeavoured to convince *the House, That it was not much, on this occasion, to pay four shillings in the pound.* But to this the Commons objected, That though true it was some persons were well monied, yet, in general, the fifth part of men's goods was not in plate or money, but in stock or cattle; and that to pay away all their coin would alter the whole intercourse of things, and there would be a stop in all traffick; and consequently the shipping of the kingdom would decay. To this grave objection it was however gravely answered, That the money ought not to be accounted as lost, or taken away, but only as transferred into other hands of their kindred or nation; so that no more was about to be done than we see ordinarily in markets, where, though the money change masters, yet every one is accommodated. Nor need you fear this scarceness of money; the intercourse of things being so established throughout the world, *that there is a perpetual circulation of all that can be necessary to mankind.* Thus your commodities will ever find out money; while our own merchants will



will be as glad of your corn and cattle, as you can be of any thing they can bring you\*.

Such is the argument of Sir Thomas More; who has thus left a proof to posterity of how much he knew, with regard to modern œconomy, without the aid of modern experience. No one at present can more clearly explain the marvellous accommodation of money, when quickly passed from hand to hand, or the great facility in raising public supplies, when every one can easily convert his property, either fixed or moveable, into the metals, which are the commodious measure of all things. And this is *circulation*, of which we shall hear so much in later times; and which creates so momentous a strength, when it exists in full vigour; yet leaves, when it disappears, so great a debility.

But the suppression of monasteries, and the reformation of religion, are the measures of Henry VIII.'s reign, which were attended with consequences the most happy and the most lasting. Fifty thousand persons are said to have been maintained in the convents of England and Wales, who were thus forced into the active employments of life. And a hundred and fifty thousand persons are equally supposed to have been restrained from marriage†, which can alone produce effective population.

\* Lord Herbert's History of Henry VIII. in Kennet, v. ii. p. 55.

† And. Chron. Com. v. i. p. 368.

While

While the numbers of our people were thus augmented from various sources, Edward VI. is said to have brought over, in 1549, *many thousands* of foreign manufacturers, who greatly improved our own fabricks of various kinds. Yet, they were not invited into a country, where the lower orders were even then very free, or very happy. The act \* *for the punishment of vagabonds and the relief of the poor*, recites, "Forasmuch as idleness" and vagabondrie is the mother of all thefts and "other mischiefs, and the multitude of people" given thereto has been always here, within this "kingdom, very great, and more in number than" in other regions, to the great impoverishment of "the realm." This law therefore enacted, That if any person shall bring before two justices any runagate servant, or any other which liveth idly and loiteringly by the space of three days, the same justices shall cause the said idle and loitering servant or vagabond to be marked on the breast with the mark of V by a hot iron, and shall adjudge him to be a *slave* to the person who brought him, and who may cause him to work, by beating, chaining, or otherwise. The unenlightened makers of this disgraceful effort of legislation became soon so ashamed, as to repeal the law, which they ought to have never made. And were it not, that it shews the condition of the country, and the modes of thinking of the higher orders, in 1547,

\* 1 Edward VI. ch. 3.

it might, without much loss, be expunged from the statute book.

But the legislators of this reign were more happy in some other of their laws. They restored the statute of treasons of Edward III.; they encouraged the fisheries to Iceland, to Newfoundland, and to Ireland. They inflicted penalties on the sellers of victuals, who were not content with reasonable profit, and on artificers and labourers, conspiring the time and manner of their work. As "*great inconveniencies, not meet to be rehearsed, had followed of compelled chastity,*" all positive laws against the marriage of priests were repealed. Manufactures were encouraged, partly by procuring the materials at the cheapest rate, but still more by preventing frauds. And agriculture was promoted by means of inclosing, which is said to have given rise to Ket's rebellion in 1549. This event alone sufficiently proves, that the people had considerably increased, but had not yet applied steadily to labour.

While the absurd practice continued, during the reign of Mary, of promoting manufactures by monopoly, instead of competition, one law alone appears to have been attended with effects, continual and salutary. It is the act \* "*for the mending of highways;*" being now, says the law, "*both very noisome and tedious to travel in, and dangerous to passengers and carriages.*" The

\* 2 & 3 Philip and Mary, ch. 8.

first effort of English legislation, on a subject so much connected with the prosperity of every people, is the act of Edward I. for enlarging the breadth of highways from one market town to another. This law, which was enacted in 1285, was however intended rather to prevent robbery, than to promote facility in travelling. The roads of particular districts were amended by several laws of Henry VIII. But this of Philip and Mary is the first general law, which obliged every parish, by four days labour of its people, to repair its own roads. The reign of Charles II. merits the praise of having first established turnpikes; whereby those, who enjoy the benefits of easy conveyance, contribute the necessary expence.

Before the commencement of the celebrated reign of Elizabeth, a considerable change had doubtless taken place in our policy, and in the numbers of our people. Agriculture, manufactures, fisheries, commerce, distant voyages, had all been begun, and made some progress, from the spirit that had already been incited. And all these must assuredly have flourished, during the domestic tranquillity of a steady government, through half a century, as well as afterwards, from the example of œconomy and prudence, of activity and vigour, which Elizabeth, on all occasions, set before her subjects.

The act of Elizabeth \*, containing orders for *artificers, labourers, servants of husbandry, and ap-*

\* 5 Eliz. ch. 4.

*prentices,*

*prentices*, merits consideration; because we may learn from it the state of the country. *Villains*, we see, from this enumeration, had ceased, before 1562, to be objects of legislation. And we may perceive from the recital, "That the wages and allowances, rated in former statutes, are in divers places too small, and *not answerable to this time*, respecting the advancement of all things, belonging to the said servants and labourers,"—a favourable change had taken place in the fortunes of this numerous class. This law, particularly where it requires apprenticeships, ought to be repealed; because its tendency is to abridge the liberty of the subject, and to prevent competition among workmen.

The same observation may be applied to the act "against the erecting of cottages \*." If we may credit the assertion of the legislature, "great multitudes of cottages were daily more and more increasing, in many parts of this realm." This statement evinces an augmentation of people: yet, the execution of such regulations, as this law contains, by no means promotes the useful race of husbandry servants.

The principle of the poor laws, which may be said to have originated in this reign, as far as it necessarily confines the labourer to the place of his birth, is at once destructive of freedom, and of the true interests of a manufacturing community, that can alone be effectually promoted by competition;

\* 13 Eliz. ch. 7.

which

which hinders the rise of wages among workmen, and promotes at once the goodness and cheapness of the manufacture.

A few salutary laws were doubtless made during the reign of Elizabeth. But her legislation will be found not to merit generally much praise. Her acts for encouraging manufactures by monopoly; for promoting trade by prohibition; and for aiding husbandry, by preventing the export of corn, alone justify this remark. Her regulations, for punishing the frauds, which arise commonly in manufactures when they are encouraged by monopoly, merit commendation.

Having thus shewn the commencement of an increasing population, amidst famines and war, and traced a considerable progress, during ages of healthfulness and quiet, it is now time to ascertain the precise numbers, which probably existed in England, towards the end of Queen Elizabeth's reign.

From the documents, which still remain in the *Museum*, it is certainly known, that very accurate accounts were often taken of the people, by the intelligent ministers of that great princess. Harrison, who has transmitted an elaborate description of England, gives us the result of the musters of 1575, when the number of fighting men was found to be — 1,172,674: Adding withal, that it was believed a full third had been omitted. Notwithstanding the greatness of this number, says Mr. Hume, the same author *complains much of the decay of populousness*; a vulgar

complaint in all ages and places\*. Sir Walter Raleigh however asserts, that there was a general review, in 1583, of all the men in England, capable of bearing arms, who were found to amount to — — 1,172,000

Here then are two credible evidences to an important fact: That, in 1575, or 1583, the fighting men of England, according to enumerations, amounted to — — 1,172,000

Which, if multiplied by 4, would prove the men, women, and children to have been — 4,688,000

Without comparing minutely the numbers, which we have already found, in 1377, with the people, who thus plainly existed in 1577, it is apparent, that there had been a vast increase in the intermediate two hundred years. Such then were the

\* Hist. vol. v. p. 481. — vi. p. 179. By endeavouring to collect every thing that could throw light on the population of Elizabeth's reign, Mr. Hume has bewildered himself and his reader. Peck has preserved a paper, which, by proving that there were musters in 1575, confirms Harrison's account. [Desid. Curiosa, v. i. p. 74.] It is a known fact, that there was an enumeration of the mariners, in 1582, which corresponds with Raleigh's account. [Campbel's Pol. Survey, v. i. p. 161.] That there were several several surveys then, is a fact incontrovertible; as appears indeed from the Harl. MSS. in Brit. Mus. Nos. 412 and 6,839. The Privy Council having required the Bishops, in July 1563, to certify the number of *families* in their several dioceses, were informed minutely of the particulars of each. Some of the Bishops returns may be seen in MSS. Harl. No. 595. Brit. Mus. From the Bishops certificates, as well as from the 31 Eliz. ch. 7. it appears, that the words *families* and *households* were then used synonymously.

numbers



numbers of the fighting men, and of the inhabitants of England, during the reign of Elizabeth: and such was the power, wherewith that illustrious Queen defended the independence of the nation, and spread wide its renown\*.

But, it is the ardour with which a people are inspired, more than their numbers, that constitutes their real force. It was the enmity wherewith *the armada* had inspired England against Spain, which prompted the English people, rather than the English court, to aid the bastard Don Antonio to conquer Portugal: and *twenty thousand* volunteers engaged in this romantic enterprize, under those famous leaders Norris and Drake.—An effort, which shewed the manners of the age more than its populoufness, ended in disappointment, as

\* The particular number of the *communicants* and *recusants*, in each diocese and parish of England, was certified to the Privy Council, by the Bishops, in 1603.—MSS: Harl. Brit. Mus. No. 280.

And the number of communicants was	-	2,057,033
Of recusants	-	8,465

In all	-	2,065,498
--------	---	-----------

By the 33d Eliz. chap. 1. all persons upwards of sixteen years of age were required to go to church, under the penalty of twenty pounds. If the 2,065,498 contained all the persons, both male and female, who were thus required to frequent the church, this number would correspond very well with the fighting men lately stated; and shew the people of England and Wales to have been between four and five millions, during Elizabeth's reign, though approaching nearer to the last number than the first.



might have been foreseen, if enthusiasm and reason were not always at variance. An alarm being given of an invasion by the Spaniards, in 1599, the Queen equipped a fleet, and levied an army, in a fortnight, to oppose them. Nothing, we are told, gave foreigners a higher idea of the power of England than this sudden armament. Yet, it is not too much to assert, that Lancashire alone, considering its numerous manufactories and extensive commerce, is now able to make a more steady exertion\*, amidst modern warfare, than the whole kingdom in the time of Elizabeth.

The accession of James I. was an event auspicious to the prosperity and the populousness of Great Britain. The tranquillity of the Northern counties of England, which it had been the object of so many of Elizabeth's laws to settle, was

\* The traders of Liverpool alone fitted out, at the commencement of the late war with France, between the 26th of August 1778 and the 17th of April 1779, a hundred and twenty privateers, armed each with ten to thirty guns, but mostly with fourteen to twenty. From an accurate list, containing the name and appointment of each, it appears, that these privateers measured 30,787 tons, carrying 1,986 guns, and 8,754 men. The fleet sent against the armada, in 1588, measured 31,985 tons, and was navigated by 15,272 seamen. And, from the efforts of a single town we may infer, that the private ships of war formed a greater force, during the war of the Colonies, than the nation, with all its unanimity and zeal, was able to equip under the potent government of Elizabeth. There was an enumeration, in 1581, of the shipping and sailors of England, which amounted to 72,450 tons, and 14,295 mariners. To this statement, Doctor Campbell adds, That the seamen of the ships registered in the port of London, in 1732, were 21,797. [Pol. Survey, vol. i. p. 161.]

at once restored : and the two-and-twenty years of uninterrupted peace, during the present reign, must have produced the most salutary effect on the industry of the people, though this circumstance has cast an unmerited ridicule on the King.

The various laws which were passed by this monarch, for suppressing the frauds of manufacturers, evince at once, that they had increased in considerable numbers, and must have continued to increase. The acts for reformation of ale-houses, and repressing of drunkenness, as they plainly proceeded from the puritanism of the times, must have promoted sobriety of manners, and attention to business. The act for the relief and regulation of persons infected with the plague must have had its effect, in preventing the frequent return of this destructive evil. Domestic industry was doubtless promoted by the act against monopolies : and foreign commerce was assuredly extended by the law, enabling all persons to trade with Spain, Portugal, and France. But, above all, the agricultural interests of the nation were ensured by the act for confirming the possession of copyholders ; and still more, by the law for the general quiet of the subject, against all pretences of dormant claims on the lands, which had descended from remote ancestors to the then possessors. Of this salutary law the principle was adopted, and its efficacy enforced, by a legislative act of the present reign.

A comparison of the laws, which were enacted by the parliaments of Elizabeth and of James, would leave a decided preference to the parliamentary leaders of the last period, both in wisdom and in patriotism. The private acts of parliament, in Elizabeth's time, were made chiefly to *resore the blood* of those, who had been attainted by her predecessors: the private acts of James were almost all made for *naturalizing foreigners*. One of the last parliamentary grants of this reign was £.18,000 for the reparation of decaying cities and towns, though it is not now easy to tell how the money was actually applied.

Elizabeth had begun the practice of giving bounties to the builders of such ships as carried *one hundred tons*. James I. merits the praise of giving large sums for the encouragement of this most important manufacture. And while Charles I. patronized every ornamental art, he gave from a very scanty revenue a bounty of five shillings the ton for every vessel of the burthen of *two hundred tons*. These notices enable us to trace the size of our merchant-ships through a very active century of years. The ministers of Elizabeth had considered a vessel of one hundred tons as sufficient for the purposes of an inconsiderable commerce: the advisers of Charles I. were not satisfied with so small a size. It was to this wise policy, that the trading ships of England were employed, ere long, in protecting her rights, and even in extending her glory.

The

The act which, in 1623, reduced the interest of money to eight *per cent.* from ten, shews sufficiently, even against the preamble, that complains of decline, how much the nation had prospered, and was then advancing to a higher state of improvement. Such laws can never be safely enacted till all parties, the lenders as well as the borrowers, are properly prepared to receive them. The cheerfulness of honest Stowe led him to see, and to represent, the state of England, during the reign of James, as it really was. He says, as Camden had said before him in 1580, that it would in time be incredible, were there not due mention made of it, what great increase there is, within these few years, of commerce and wealth throughout the kingdom; of the great building of royal and mercantile ships; of the repeopling of cities, towns, and villages; beside the sudden augmentation of fair and costly buildings. The great measure of the present reign, which was productive of effects, lasting and unhappy, was the settlement of colonies beyond the Atlantic.

Lord Clarendon exhibits a picture equally flattering, of the condition of England, during the peaceful years of Charles I. And the representation of this great historian is altogether consistent with probability and experience. The vigorous spirit, which Elizabeth had bequeathed to her people, continued to operate, long after she had ceased to delight them by her presence, or to protect them by her wisdom. The laws of former legislators produced successively their tardy effects. And it

ought to be remembered, that neither disputes among the great, parliamentary altercations, nor even civil contests, till they proceed the length of tumult and bloodshed, ever produce any bad consequences to the industry or comfort of the governed.

The civil wars, which began in 1640, unhappy as they were while they continued, both to king and people, produced in the end the most salutary influences, by bringing the higher and lower ranks closer together, and by continuing in all a vigour of design, and activity of practice, that in prior ages had no example.

One of the first consequences of real hostilities was the establishment of taxes, to which the people had seldom contributed, and which produced, before the conclusion of warfare, the enormous sum of £. 95,512,095 \*. The gallant supporters of Charles I. gave the sovereign, whom they loved amidst his distresses, large sums of money, while confiscations left them any thing to give. Here then, were the mines of Potosi opened in England. The opulence, which industry had been collecting for ages, was now brought into action, by the arts of the tax-gatherer: and the country-gentlemen, who had long complained of a scarcity of money, contributed greatly, by unlocking their

\* Stevens's Hist. of Taxes, p. 296. But Stevens includes the sales of confiscated lands, compositions for estates, and such other more oppressive modes of raising money. There were collected, by *excises* only, £. 10,200,000; and by tonage and poundage £. 5,700,000.

coffers,

coffers, to remove the evil, that they had themselves created by hoarding.

One of the first effects of civil commotion was the placing of private money in the shops of goldsmiths, for its better security, and for the advantage of the interest, which, at the commencement of banking, was allowed the proprietors. By facilitating the ready transfer of property, and the easy payment of private debts, as well as public imposts, *banking* may be regarded as the fruitful mother of *circulation*. The collecting of taxes, and the subsequent expenditure, raised ere long the price of all things. Owing to those causes chiefly, the legal interest of money was reduced, in 1651, to six *per cent*. And the reduction of interest is at once a proof of previous acquisition, and a means of future prosperity.

*The Restoration* of Charles II. induced the people to transfer the energy, which they had exerted during twenty years hostilities, to the various operations of peace. The several manufactories, and new productions of husbandry, that were introduced from foreign countries, before *the Revolution* formed a new epoch, alone evince a vigorous application to the useful arts, in the intermediate period. The common highways were enlarged and repaired, while turnpikes were placed on the great Northern road, in the counties of Hertford, Huntingdon, and Cambridge. Rivers were deepened for the purposes of internal conveyance by water. The acts of navigation created shipcarpenters and sailors. Foreign trade was increased

creased by opening new markets, and by withdrawing the alien duties, which had always obstructed the vent of native manufactures. Those measures alone, that at once made internal communications easy and safe, would have promoted the prosperity and population of any country.

But, above all, the change of manners, and the intermixture of the higher and middle ranks, by marriages, induced the gentry, and even the younger branches of the nobility, to bind their sons apprentices to merchants, and thereby to enoble a profession, that was before only gainful; to invigorate traffic by their greater capitals, and to extend its operations by their superior knowledge. Hence Child, Petty, and Davenant agreed in asserting\*, in opposition to the party writers of the times, that the commerce and riches of England did never, in any former age, encrease so fast as in the busy period from the Restoration to the Revolution.

From the foregoing circumstances we may infer a considerable augmentation of inhabitants, the more important to the state, because they were

\* The Board of Trade represented in December 1697: "We have made inquiry into the state of trade in general, "from the year 1670 to the present time: and from the best "calculations we can make, by the duties paid at the Custom- "house, we are of opinion, that trade in general did consi- "derably increase, from the end of the Dutch war in 1673, to "1689, when the late war began." Yet, the Board seem not to have attended to the 25 Cha. II. ch. 6; which wisely enacted, That *Denizens* and *Aliens* should pay no more taxes for the *native commodities* of this kingdom, or for *fish caught in English ships*, when exported, than subjects.

the



the most industrious. But many emigrated, it has been said, to the colonies, and many perished by pestilence. Yet, the Lord Chief Justice Hale insists, "That mankind hath still increased, even to "manifest sense and experience:" and because, says he, this is an assertion of fact, it is impossible to be made out, but by instances of fact. If however, he adds, we should institute a comparison between the present time (1670), and the beginning of Queen Elizabeth's reign (1558), and compare the number of trained soldiers then and now, the number of subsidy men then and now, they will easily give an account of a very great increase of people within this kingdom, even to admiration\*.

A mere question of fact, with regard to the number of births at any two distant periods, may doubtless be either confirmed, or disproved, by an

\* See Lord Hale's convincing argument, in *The Origination of Mankind considered*, ch. 10. Sir John Dalrymple found, in King William's cabinet, a minute account of the number of *freeholders* in England, which was taken by order of that monarch, in order to find out the proportion between churchmen, dissenters, and papists; and which Sir John has published in the Appendix to his Memoirs:

	Conformists.	Non Con.	Papists.
In Canterbury and York	2,477,254	108,676	13,856
Contrast with these the before-mentioned communicants and recusants, in 1603	2,057,033	—	8,465

This comparison, after allowing for the original inaccuracies of both accounts, shews a great change in the numbers, in the opinions, and practice of the people, from 1603 to 1689.

appeal



appeal to the parish registers ; which, containing a collection of facts, may be regarded as one of the best proofs, that the nature of the enquiry admits. And the Lord Chief Justice Hale remarked of them, because he was struck with the force of their evidence, *That they give a greater demonstration of the gradual increase of mankind, than a hundred notional arguments can either evince or confute.* For, a greater number of births, in any one period more than in any other, must proceed from a greater number of breeders ; which evinces a more numerous population. And from an attentive examination of such proofs, Graunt proceeded\*, in 1662, to shew, with greater ability, the progressive increase of the people, and to prove how easily the country could supply the capital with numerous recruits, without any sensible diminution.

Having thus traced a gradual progress in population, it is now time to ascertain the precise numbers at the Revolution. And Gregory King, who has been praised by Davenant for his research and his skilfulness, has left us documents, from which we may form an estimate sufficiently accurate. From an inspection of the hearth books, and the

\* See The Observations on the Bills of Mortality. Doctor Price has quoted Tindal, for the fact, That there appeared, by the hearth books of 1665, in England and Wales,

1,230,000 houses.  
The acknowledged number in 1690 — 1,300,000

This, if we may credit Tindal, is sufficient evidence of a rapid increase in so long period. Graunt calculated the people of England and Wales, in 1662, at 6,440,000 persons.

assessments

assessments on marriages, births, and burials, King formed calculations of the numbers of families, houses, and people; which, according to Davenant, "were perhaps more to be relied upon, than any thing that had been ever done of the like kind."

It had been the fashion of the preceding age to state the numbers of mankind in every country too high: from this period ingenious men were carried away by a reprehensible self-sufficiency to calculate them too low. Of the statements of King, it was remarked by Sir Robert Harley\*, in 1697, "These assessments are no good foundation; heads at a medium being (according to the computation) *per* house in London only *five*: omissions in the country are probably greater than in London, because numbering the people is there more terrible. The polls are instances: families of seven or eight persons, being not numbered at above three or four persons in some remote counties." Yet, by thus calculating  $4\frac{1}{2}$ , instead of 5, in every *family*, which was still considered as synonymous with *household*, this would demonstrate an increase of a million, during the foregoing century.

Davenant, by publishing only extracts from King's observations, and by speaking confusedly of *families* and *houses*, has done an injury to King, and to truth. All will appear consistent and clear,

\* Harl. MSS. in the Museum, Nos. 6,837—7,021.

when

when this ingenious calculator is allowed to speak for himself.

The number of *houses* in the kingdom, as charged, says he, in the books of the Hearth Office at Lady Day 1690, were, — 1,319,215 :

But, whereas the chimney money being charged on the tenant, or inhabitant, the divided houses stand as so many distinct dwellings, in the accounts of the said Hearth Office. And whereas the empty houses, smith's shops, &c. are included in the said account, all which may very well amount to 1 in 36 or 37, (or near 3 *per cent.*) which, in the whole, may be about 36,000 houses ; it follows, that the true number of *inhabited houses* is not above

1,290,000 ;

which, however, we shall call, in round

numbers, — — — 1,300,000

Having thus adjusted the number of houses, we come now, continues he, to apportion the number of souls to each, according to what we have observed from the said assessments on marriages, births, and burials.

London within the walls produced almost - - -  $5\frac{1}{2}$  per house.

Sixteen parishes without, full - - -  $4\frac{1}{2}$

The rest of the bills of mortality almost - - -  $4\frac{1}{2}$

The other cities and market towns  $4\frac{1}{2}$

The villages and hamlets - - - 4

So, London and

	Inhabited houses.	per house.	Souls.
the bills of mortality con- tained - -	105,000	at 4.57	479,600

The cities and market towns	195,000	4.3	838,500
--------------------------------	---------	-----	---------

The villages and hamlets -	1,000,000	4	4,000,000
-------------------------------	-----------	---	-----------

In all -	1,300,000	4.9	5,318,100
----------	-----------	-----	-----------

But, considering that the omissions in the said  
assessments may well be,

In London and the  
bills of morta-

lity - - - - 10 per cent. or 47,960 souls

In the cities and  
market towns - 2 per cent. or 16,500

In the villages and  
hamlets - - 1 per cent. or 40,000

In all - - -	-	-	104,460 souls:
--------------	---	---	----------------

It follows, that the true number of people, dwelling in the 1,300,000 *inhabited houses*, should be - - - 5,422,560.

Lastly ; whereas the number of transitory people, as seamen and soldiers, may be accounted 140,000 ; whereof nearly one half, or 60,000, have no place in the said assessments : and that the number of vagrants, as hawkers, pedlars, crate carriers, gipsies, thieves, and beggars, may be reckoned 30,000 ; whereof above one half, or 20,000, may not be taken notice of in the said assessments, making in all 80,000 persons : It follows, that the whole number of people in England and Wales is much about 5,500,000, viz.

In London	- - -	530,000 souls
In the other cities and towns	- - -	870,000
In the villages and hamlets	- - -	4,100,000
		<hr/>
In all	- - -	5,500,000
		<hr/>

The number of *inhabited houses* being about - - - 1,300,000

The number of *families* about - - - 1,360,000

The people answer at  $4\frac{1}{2}$  *per house*, and 4 *per family*.

Thus much from Gregory King's *Political Observations* \*. And his statements are doubtless very curious, and even exact, though we now know,

\* There is a very fair copy of King's *Observations*, in MSS. Harl. Brit. Mus. No. 1,898.

that

that the number of dwellers, which he allowed to every house, and to every family, was a good deal under the truth, as Sir Robert Harley at the time suspected.

Subsequent inquirers have enumerated the houses and the inhabitants of various villages, towns, and cities, instead of relying on the defective returns of tax-gatherers. Doctor Price is now disposed to admit, from the enumerations which he had seen, that *five persons and a sixth, reside in every house\**. Mr. Howlet, from a still greater number of enumerations, insists † for five and two-fifths. It will at last be found, perhaps ‡, that five and two-fifths are the

\* *Reversionary Payments*, v. ii. p. 288.

† *Examination of Price*, p. 145.

‡ In 1773, Dr. Price insisted, that there were *not quite five in every house*. [*Observations on Reversionary Payments*, 3d edition, p. 184.] In 1783, the Doctor seemed willing to allow five one-sixth in every house: But he still contends, That if you throw out of the calculation Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, and other populous towns, the number in every house *ought to be less than five*. [*Observations on Reversionary Payments*, 4th edit, v. ii. p. 288—9.] The Rev. Mr. New made a very accurate enumeration of the parish of St. Philip and St. Jacob in the city of Bristol, during the year 1781, and found 1,529 inhabited houses, and therein 9,850 souls. These numbers prove, that more than six one-third dwell in every house. And from this enumeration we may infer, That in the full inhabited city of Bristol, six at least reside in every house. If, in the spirit of Doctor Price, we throw out of the calculation all populous places, and studiously collect such decaying towns as Sandwich, the proportion to every house must be limited to *five*.

smallest number, which, on an average of the whole kingdom, dwells in every house.

Little doubt can surely now remain of there having been in England and Wales 1,300,000 inhabited houses at the Revolution. Were we to multiply this number by *five*, it would demonstrate a population of six millions and a half: were we to multiply by five and two-fifths, or even by five and one-fifth, this operation would carry the number up nearly to seven millions: and seven millions were considered, by some of the most intelligent men of that day, as the people of this kingdom at the Revolution.

But, if we take the lowest number, of six millions and a half, and compare it with five millions, the highest number assuredly in 1588, this comparison would evince an increase of a million and a half in the subsequent century, and nearly four millions and a half from 1377. Yet, Doctor Price regards the epoch of the *Reformation* (1517) as a period of greater population than the present.

In giving an account of the reign of King William, Sir John Dalrymple remarks, *That three and twenty regiments were compleated in six weeks.* This is doubtless an adequate proof of the ardour of the times, but it is a very slight evidence of an overflowing populousness. Want of employment often sends recruits to an army, which, in more industrious years, would languish without hope of reinforcements. We may learn, indeed, from Sir Josiah Child, That it was a question agitated, during



ing the reign of Charles II. "If we have more  
 "people now than in former ages, how came it to  
 "pass, that in the times of Henry IV. and V. and  
 "even in prior times, we could raise such great ar-  
 "mies, and employ them in foreign wars, and  
 "yet retain a sufficient number to defend the  
 "kingdom, and to cultivate our lands at home?  
 "I answer first," says this judicious writer, "that  
 "bigness of armies is not a certain indication of  
 "the numerousness of a nation, but sometimes of  
 "the government and distribution of the lands;  
 "where the prince and lords are owners of the  
 "whole territory: although the people be thin,  
 "the armies upon occasion may be very great, as  
 "in Fez and Morocco. Secondly, princes ar-  
 "mies in Europe are become more proportion-  
 "able to their purses, than to the numbers of their  
 "people.

Thus much it was thought proper to premise,  
 with regard to the previous condition and policy of  
 England, as well as its anterior populousness to  
*The Revolution*, when THIS ESTIMATE begins.

---

THEORISTS are not agreed, in respect to  
 those circumstances, which form the strength of na-  
 tions, either actual or comparative. One considers  
 the power of a people "to consist in their num-  
 bers and wealth." Another insists, "that the  
 force of every community most essentially depends



on the capacity, valour, and union of the leading characters of the state." And a third, adopting partly the sentiments of both, contends, "that though numbers and riches are highly important, and the resources of war may decide a contest where other advantages are equal; yet the resources of war, in hands that cannot employ them, are of little avail, since manners are as essential as either people or wealth."

It is not the purpose of this Estimate to amuse the fancy with uninstruative definitions, or to bewilder the judgment with verbal disputations, as unmeaning as they are unprofitable. The glories of the war of 1755 have cast a continued ridicule on the far-famed *Estimator of the manners and principles of the times*. Recent struggles have thrown equal ridicule on other calculators of an analogous spirit. And we may find reason in the end to conclude, that the qualities of the mind, either vigorous or effeminate, have undergone no unhappy change, whatever alteration there certainly is in the labour of the hands of our people, from the epoch of the Revolution to the present moment.

But from general remark, let us descend to minute investigations, with regard to the progressive numbers of the people, to the extent of their industry, and to the successive amount of their traffic and accumulations; because our resources arose then, as they arise now, *from the land and labour of this island alone*.

The

The  
of Er  
monar  
minde  
King  
potent  
which  
therefo  
lous fo  
greater  
days n  
in the  
traffic.  
being f  
sources  
enable  
most ho  
as soon  
dicated  
We  
strengt  
lowing  
The  
calcula  
bation  
fourth  
whate  
Engla

The insult offered by France to the sovereignty of England, by giving an asylum to an abdicated monarch, and by disputing the right of a high-minded people to regulate their own affairs, forced King William into an eight years war with that potent country, which he personally hated, and with which he ardently wished to quarrel. He had therefore no inclination to weigh in very scrupulous scales the wealth of his subjects against the greater opulence of their rivals, who were in those days more industrious, and were further advanced in the practice of manufacture, and knowledge of traffic. Yet the desire of that warlike monarch being seconded by the zeal of a people, whose resources were not then equal to their bravery, he was enabled to engage in an arduous dispute for the most honourable end. Happy! had hostilities ended, as soon as the independence of the nation was vindicated from insult.

We may form a sufficient judgment of the strength of England at that æra from the following detail :

The number of *fighting men*, according to the calculation of Gregory King, as cited with approbation by Davenant, was 1,308,000 ; yet the one fourth of the people formed the men fit for war, whatever may have been the real population of England, during the reign of King William.

The yearly income of the nation  
from its land and labour amount-  
ed, if we may credit the statement  
of King, to - - - £.43,500,000

The yearly expence of the people  
for their necessary subsistence - - - 41,700,000

---

The yearly accumulation of profit £. 1,800,000

---

The value of the whole kingdom, according to  
King, £.650,000,000 \*; which, forming the capi-  
tal whence income arose, was no proper fund for  
taxation.

Davenant states, from various *conjectures* and *cal-  
culations*, the circulating money at £.18,500,000 †,  
while there yet existed in the nation no paper-  
money, and little circulation; which, by facilita-  
ting the easy transfer of property, is so favourable  
to the levying of taxes.

\* See King's Polit. Observ. in MSS. Harl. Brit. Mus.  
No. 1,898.

† Gregory King having stated the silver coin at eight mil-  
lion and a half in 1688, and the gold coin at three million,  
Sir Robert Harley thereupon remarked, "That the mint ac-  
counts would make us believe there is more gold coin than  
three million; but both accounts together would make a  
good estimate."—MSS. Harl. Brit. Mus. 1,898. The circ-  
ulating coin may therefore be taken at eleven million and a  
half during King William's reign. It is one of the tenets of  
Doctor Price, to maintain, that we had more coins in circu-  
lation, during those times than at present.

King

King James's annual income amounted only to £2,061,856. 7s. 9  $\frac{1}{2}$ d.\*; which is a greater revenue than any of his predecessors had ever enjoyed.

Of this there remained in the exchequer, on the 5th of November, 1688, £80,138 †; which little enabled King William either to defray the expences of the Revolution, or to prepare for war.

The nett income paid into the exchequer, in 1691, from the customs and excise, from the land, and from polls, amounted only to £4,249,757; of which there were applied towards carrying on the war £3,393,634, and to the support of the government £856,123 ‡.

The average of the annual supplies, during the war, which were raised with difficulty from a dissatisfied people, amounted only to £5,105,505 §; whence we may form an opinion of the force which could then be exerted, though it must be admitted, that the same nominal sum had in those days a greater power.

\* Hist. of Debts, p. 6—7.

† For the accurate informations, which these sheets convey from a transcript of the Exchequer-books in King William and Queen Anne's reigns, the public owe an additional obligation, and the compiler a kindness, to the liberal communication of Mr. Astle.

‡ Mr. Astle's Transcript.

§ Id.

There were borrowed by the government, at an interest of seven and eight *per cent.* while the legal interest of money was only six, from the 5th of November, 1688, to Lady-day, 1702 - - - - £.44,100;795;  
 Of which there were mean while repaid - - - - 34,034,018;  
 Of this debt there remained due at Lady-day, 1702 \* - - £.10,066,777.

So unfruitful had each branch of taxes proved, during every year of the war, that the revenue, which had existed before it began, fell above one half in five years †; and the deficiencies appeared to have swelled, before the session of 1696, to the then enormous sum of £.6,000,460; which greatly enfeebled every exertion of the government, by the advance in the price of all things. The annual collection of taxes, to the amount of two million and a half, more than had been levied on the country in preceding times, while their foreign trade was cut off, was alone sufficient to embarrass a people of greater powers of industry and circulation. It is an instructive fact, which is transmitted by Davenant, that imposts did not then enhance the price of the commodity to the consumer, when in its highest

\* Mr. Atle's Transcript.  
 Ways and Means

† Davenant's Essay on

ent, at an  
while the  
fix, from  
Lady-day,  
100,795 ;

034,018 ;

066,777

kes proved,  
the reve-  
began, fell  
the deficien-  
re the sel-  
ous sum of  
d every ex-  
ance in the  
ollection of  
and a half,  
ntry in pre-  
was cut off,  
le of greater  
It is an in-  
y Davenant,  
price of the  
its highest

nant's Essay on

state

state of improvement, but fell on the grower, who sold the article in its rudest condition: the excise did not raise the price of malt, but lowered the price of barley. And this evinces how much consumption was embarrassed, and circulation obstructed, during the distresses of the Revolution war.

The annual value of the surplus produce of the land and labour of England, which was then exported to foreign countries, amounted only to £4,086,087. Had the coins of England been as numerous as Davenant supposes them, they could not long have carried on a war beyond the limits of the empire. And the cargoes, which were thus sent abroad, could not, from their inconsiderableness, have filled a mighty void for any length of years.

The tonnage of English shipping, which were annually employed for the exportation of the before-mentioned cargoes, amounted only to 190,533 tons; which, if we allow them to have been navigated at the rate of twelve mariners to every two hundred tons, required only 11,432 sailors; yet this was the principal nursery, whence the navy of England could alone be manned, during the wars of King William.

The

The following statement will give us ideas sufficiently accurate of the progressive force of the royal fleet ;

	Tons.	Sailors.
Which in 1660 carried	62,594	—
In 1675	69,681	30,951
In 1688	101,032	—
In 1695	112,400	45,000

Such, then, was the naval force that, during the hostilities of William, could be sent into the line against the potent navy of France, which, in one busy reign, had been created, and raised to greatness. It was found almost impossible to man the fleet, though the admiralty were empowered by Parliament to lay strict embargoes on the merchants ships \*. And this alone ought to give us a lesson of what importance it is to the state to augment the native race of carpenters and sailors by every possible means.

The

\* Sir J. Dalrymple has published a paper [Appendix, p. 242.] in order to justify King William from the charge—“ of not exerting the natural strength of England in a sea-war against France, after the battle of La Hogue ;” which proves, that his ministers thought it impossible to increase the fleet ;—“ as not having ships enough, nor men, unless we stop even the craft-trade.” There are a variety of documents in the Plantation-office, which demonstrate the same position. And see the following comparative view of the fleets of France and England in 1693.

The

leas suf-  
ce of the

Sailors.

30,951

45,000

t, during  
into the  
which, in  
raised to  
le to man  
npowered  
the mer-  
o give us  
e state to  
and sailors

The

[Appendix,  
he charge—  
and in a sea-  
gue;" which  
o increase the  
n, unless we  
of documents  
ame position.  
ets of France

The great debility of England, during the war of the Revolution, arose from the practice of hoarding in times of distrust, which prevented circulation; from the disorders of the coin, that only augmented the former evil, while the government issued tallies of wood for the supplying of specie; from the inability of the people to pay taxes, while they could find no circulating value, either for their labour or property: add to these, the turbulence of the lower orders, and the treachery of the great. And above all, if we may believe the ministers of William \*, *Nobody knew one day what a House of Commons would do the next.*

It is now time to enquire into the losses of our trade, during that distressful war. A more con-

The following "Comparison of the French and English fleets in 1693, formed from lists brought into the House of Commons by Secretary Trenchard," will shew how nearly equal they were in force, even subsequent to the victory of La Hogue in the preceding year. [Bibl. Harley, Brit. Museum, No. 1,898.]

Ships from	French Fleet.			English Fleet.			Difference.	
	At Brest.	At Toulon.	Total.	In being.	Build-ing.	Total.	More.	Less.
40 to 50 guns	3	5	8.	31	0	31.	23	0.
50 to 60	10	4	14.	7	1	8.	0	6.
60 to 70	23	9	32.	14	3	17.	0	15.
70 to 80	13	3	16.	23	2	25.	9	0.
80 to 90	7	1	8.	8	6	14.	6	0.
90 to 100	6	4	10.	11	0	11.	1	0.
100 to 108	6	1	7.	5	0	5.	0	2.
	68	27	95.	99	12	111.	39	23.

\* Dal. Mem. Appendix, p. 240.

The

firmed



firmed commerce could not have stood so rude a shock as our manufactures and commerce received, from the imbecility of friends, no less than from the vigour of foes, amidst a disastrous course of hostilities of eight years continuance. And the clamours, which were in the end raised against the managers of the marine, were assuredly founded in prodigious losses. An examination of the following proofs will evince this melancholy truth :

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Total.	Value of their cargoes. £.
	Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.			
1688	— 190,533	— 95,267	— 285,800	—	4,086,087
1696	— 91,767	— 83,024	— 174,791	—	2,729,520
Annual loss	98,766	— 12,243	— 111,009	£.	1,356,567
The nett revenue of the posts in				— 1688	£. 76,318
D <sup>o</sup> .....				— 1697	58,672*

Dr. Davenant took a different way to go to the same point, because he had not access to a better. Having stated the yearly amount of the customs, from 1688 to 1695 inclusive, he inferred from the annual defalcations: “ So that it appears sufficiently, that in general, since this war, our trade “ is very much diminished, as by a medium of “ seven years the customs are lessened about “ £. 138,707. 7 s. a year.” Dr. Davenant justly complained of the breaches of the Act of Navigation, “ during the slack administration of this “ war;” so that strangers seem to have beaten us

out of our own ports. For it was observed, that there were, in the port of London,

	Tons English.	Do. foreign.	Total.
During the year 1695*	— 65,788 —	83,238 —	149,026

It would be injurious to conceal, that the same able author, who seems, however, to have sometimes complained without a cause, acknowledged, "That perhaps no care nor wisdom in the world could have fully protected our trade during this last war with France."

An attentive examination of the numbers of our ships cleared outwards, and of the cargoes exported in them, will convince every candid mind, that in every war there is a point of depression in trade, as there is in all things, beyond which it does not decline; and from which it gradually rises beyond

\* If with the year mentioned by Davenant, we contrast the following years, we shall see an astonishing increase of the navigation and commerce of London. Thus, there were entered in this great port,

	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.
In 1710	— 70,915 —	40,280 —	110,195
19	— 187,122 —	11,468 —	198,590
58	— 125,086 —	69,060 —	194,146
82	— 210,656 —	125,248 —	335,904
83	— 277,797 —	169,170 —	446,967
84	— 372,775 —	92,043 —	464,818

the extent of its former greatness, unless it meets with additional checks. And the year 1694\* marked, probably, the lowest state to which the

\* The following detail, from the Plantation-office, will give the reader a still clearer view of the navigation of England, during the embarrassments of the Revolution war.

Ships cleared outwards.				Ships entered inwards.			
	Tons	Do	Total.	Tons	Do	Total.	
	English.	foreign.		English.	foreign.		
1693 { London,	44,912	59,790	104,662	36,512	80,875	117,387	
Outports,	73,176	28,752	101,928	32,616	27,876	60,492	
Total,	118,088	88,502	206,590	69,128	108,751	177,879	
				Balance of Trade,			28,611
							206,590
1694 { London,	39,648	41,500	81,148	59,472	76,500	135,972	
Outports,	33,408	28,224	61,632	35,158	28,910	64,068	
Total,	73,056	69,724	142,780	94,630	105,410	200,040	
			Balance of Trade,				57,260
							20,040

Of the foregoing detail it ought to be observed, that it does not appear in the Plantation-office altogether in this form: the number of ships, English and foreign, entered either in London or the outports, is only specified, and the average tonnage of each thus particularly given: the English ships in the port of London were estimated at 112 tons each; the foreign at 125 tons each: the English ships at the outports at 72 each; the foreign at 98 tons each. Whence the editor was enabled, by an easy calculation, to lay before the public a more precise account of the commerce of England, during the war of the Revolution, than has yet been done.

hostilities of William beat down the national traffic. But the commerce of England, sustained by immense capitals, and inspired by a happy skill and diligence, may be aptly compared to a spring of mighty powers, which always exerts its force in proportion to the weight of its compression; and which never fails to rebound with augmented energy, when the pressure is removed by the return of peace. It is nevertheless a fact equally true, that however the cessation of war may give fresh ardour to our industrious classes at home, and enable our merchants to export cargoes of unexampled extent; yet, there are never wanting writers, who, during this prosperous moment, complain of the decline of our manufactories, and the ruin of our trade. It is proposed to illustrate both these facts, in the following sheets; because, from the illustration we may derive both intelligence and amusement.

Let us then attend to the following proofs:

	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes exported.	
	Tons Eng.	No foreign.	Total.	£.	
Peace of Ryfwick, 1697	144,264	- 100,524	- 244,788	- 3,525,907	
1699	293,703	43,625	337,328	6,709,881	
1700					
1701					

In addition to this satisfactory detail, let us consider the revenue of the post-office, which, shewing the extent of correspondence at different periods,

rieds, furnishes no bad proof of the progress of commerce. The net income of the posts, according to an average of the eight years of King William's wars

£. 67,222  
D<sup>o</sup> of the four years of subsequent peace 82,319\*

Yet, amidst all this prosperity, Pölexfen, one of the Board of Trade, published a *discourse*†, in 1697, in order to shew, "That, so great had been the losses of a seven years war, if a great stock be absolutely necessary to carry on a great trade, we may reasonably conclude the stock of this nation is so diminished, it will fall short; and that, without prudence and industry, we shall rather consume what is left, than recover what we have lost." Davenant, the antagonist of Pölexfen, stunned every coffee-house at the same time with his declamations on the decay of commerce. "It will be a great matter for the present," says he‡, "if we can recover the ground our trade has lost during the last war." But we have seen, that we had already gained *superior ground* at the precise moment wherein he, in this manner, lamented our recent losses both of shipping and trade. So different are the deductions of theory from the informations of experience, that temporary interruptions are constantly

\* Mr. Aſſle's Transcript.  
Coin, and Paper Credit.

† Discourse on Trade,  
1698.

mistaken

mistaken for symptoms of habitual decline. And our commercial writers, owing to this cause, are full of well-meaning falsehood, while they sometimes propagate purposed deception.

The Revolution may justly be regarded as an event in our annals, the most memorable and interesting; because its effects have been the happiest, in respect to the security, the comfort, and prosperity of the people. Yet, it has for some years been insisted, with a plausibility, which precludes the charge of intended paradox, that every cause of depopulation—a *devouring capital, the waste of wars, the drain of standing armies, emigrations to the colonies, the engrafting of farms, the inclosing of commons, the high price of provisions, and unbounded luxury*—all have concurred, since that fortunate æra, to dispeople the nation; the numbers of which, it is pretended, have decreased a million and a half, and still continue to decrease.

In opposition to such controvertists it is not sufficient to argue, That, having traced a gradual advance in population, during six centuries of political distraction and domestic misery, and proved an addition of almost five millions to the original stock, in 1066, notwithstanding wasteful wars, desolating famines, and habitual debility; we ought thence to infer, that the position of a *decreasing populousness*, during a period the most free, and prosperous, and happy, can alone be maintained, by the decisive proof of enumerations, or at least, by a mode of induction equal to them in

the weight of its inference. It is proposed, then, to continue a brief review of the principal occurrences in our history, since the year 1688, that could have either carried on the former progress of our population, or have promoted a gradual decline.

The Revolution did not indeed produce so much any alteration in the forms of the constitution, as it changed the maxims of administration; which have every where so great an influence on the condition of the governed. Yet, from thence a new æra is said\* to have commenced, in which the bounds of prerogative and liberty have been better defined, the principles of government more thoroughly examined and understood, and the rights of the subject more explicitly guarded by legal provisions, than in any other period of the English history. One article alone, in the Declaration of Rights, was worth, on account of the consolation which it administered to the lower orders, the whole expence of the ensuing war: "That excessive bail shall not be required, or excessive fines be imposed, or cruel and unusual punishments be inflicted." Philosophers have justly remarked, that severity of chastisement has as natural a tendency to debase mankind, as mildness to elevate them. It was not so much from the declaration, *that the levying money without consent of Parliament is unlawful*, that private

\* Blackst. Com. vol. i. p. 213.



property was secured, as from the impartial administration of justice, which has regularly flowed from the independence of the Judges. Anderson\* did not forget to give "a brief view of the establishment of that free constitution, as it did certainly contribute greatly, in its consequences, to the advancement of our industry, manufactures, commerce, and shipping, as well as of our riches and people, notwithstanding several expensive and bloody wars."

The hearth-money was soon after taken away; "being a great oppression (say the Parliament) of the poorer sort, and a badge of slavery upon the whole." During the same session, the first bounty was given on the exportation of corn: "How much," says that laborious writer, "this bounty has contributed to the improvement of husbandry, is too obvious to be disputed:" and accordingly, the year 1699 has been noticed as the epoch of the last great dearth of corn in England. A flourishing agriculture must have necessarily promoted populousness in two respects; by offering encouragement to labour; by furnishing a supply of provisions at once constant and cheap, which were both extremely irregular in former times. The act of toleration, which was at the same time passed, by "giving ease to scrupulous consciences," tended to promote our industry and traffic, and consequently the progress of popula-

\* Chron. Acc. of Com. vol. ii. p. 189—95.



tion: for, we may learn of Sir Josiah Child how many people had been driven out of England, from the rise of the Puritans in the reign of Elizabeth, to the blessed æra of toleration.

On the other hand, it has been already shewn how much the eight-years war, which grew out of the Revolution, distressed the foreign trade of England. As King William employed chiefly the troops of other nations; as the profligate and the idle principally recruited the army; as humanity now softened the rigours of war; it may be justly doubted, if we lost a greater number by the miseries of the camp, than were acquired by the arrival of refugees, who sought security in England. And of this opinion was Doctor Davenant\*, who was no unconcerned spectator of those eventful times. Yet, it is a known fact, that the taxes, which were successively imposed, did not produce in proportion to their augmentations. And if we attribute this unfavourable circumstance to the inability and pressures of the people, more than to the novelty of contributions, to the enmity of many against the new government, and to the disorders of the coin, we ought undoubtedly to infer, that the imposition of additional burdens necessarily stopped the progress of numbers.

Nevertheless, internal traffic flourished in the mean time. In 1689, the manufactures of cop-

\* Vol. iii, p. 369.

per and brags were revived, rather than introduced. The Sword-blade company, which settled in Yorkshire, "brought" over foreign workmen." The French refugees improved the fabrics of paper and of silk, especially the lute-strings and alamoses; which were so much encouraged by Parliament, that the weavers, being greatly increased in numbers, as well as in intelligence, before the year 1697, raised a tumult in London against the wearers of East India manufactures †. The establishment of the Bank of England in 1694, by facilitating public and private circulation, produced all the salutary effects, that were originally foretold, because it has been constantly managed with a prudence, integrity, and caution beyond example. By giving encouragement to fisheries, in 1695, a hardy race must have been greatly multiplied; and by encouraging, in 1696, the making of linens, subsistence was given to the young and the old.

The conclusion of every lengthened war deprives many men of support, who are therefore obliged to re-enter once more into the competitions of the world. Yet, Doctor Davenant † assured the Marquis of Normanby, in 1699, "that we really want people and hands to carry on the woollen and linen manufactories together." Admitting the

\* And. Chron. Acc. of Com. vol. ii. p. 192.

† Id. p. 220.

† Essay on East India Trade, p. 46.

truth of an assertion, of which indeed there is no reason to doubt, the observation is altogether consistent with facts and with principles. In less than two years from the peace of Ryswick, the disbanded idlers had been all engaged in the manufactures, which we have seen established, and in the foreign traffic, that has been shewn to have flourished so greatly from this epoch to the demise of King William. Now, what does the position of Davenant prove, more than that uncommon demand never fails to produce remarkable scarcity, till a sufficient supply has been found? And Sir Josiah Child was therefore induced, a hundred years ago, to lay it down as a maxim; *Such as our employment is for people, so many will our people be.* Were we now to compare the circumstance mentioned by Sir John Dalrymple, of the raising of three-and-twenty regiments in six weeks, during the year 1689, with the fact stated by Doctor Davenant, "of the scarcity of hands" in 1699, we ought to infer, that an alteration of manners, owing to whatever cause, had in the mean time taken place; and that the lower orders of men had learned from experience, to prefer the gainful employments of peace to the less profitable and more dangerous adventures of war.

Yet, admitting that the *moral causes* before-mentioned had naturally produced an augmentation of numbers, during the reign of William, we ought here to remark, that the people who chiefly  
shared

shared in the felicities, or were incommoded by the factions of those times, must have drawn their first breath prior to the Revolution: the middle-aged, and the old, who enacted the laws, and as ministers or magistrates carried them into execution, must have been born, during the distractions of the civil wars, or amid the contests of the administration of Charles I. : and the gallant youth, who fought by the side of that warlike monarch, must have first seen the light soon after the Restoration.

But, it ought here to be stated, as a circumstance, which may be supposed to have checked the progress of population, that there had been actually raised, though with some difficulty, on nearly seven millions of people, in thirteen years \* - - £. 58,698,688: 19s. 8d.:

If we average this sum by the number of years, we shall gain a pretty exact idea of King William's annual income - - £. 4,415,360:

And if from this we deduct King

James's revenue - - - 2,061,856;

The balance, of - - - 2,453,504.

will shew how much more the people were burdened in the latter, than in the former reign.

It has nevertheless been shewn, that manufac-

\* Mr. Astle's Transcript.

tures flourished in the mean time; that there was a great demand for labour; that the foreign traffic and navigation of England doubled, from the peace of Ryswick to the accession of Queen Anne. For, the re-coinage of the silver mean time produced an exhilarating effect on industry, in the same proportion as the debasement of the current coin is always disadvantageous to the lower orders, and dishonourable to the state. The revival of public credit, after the peace of Ryswick, and the rising of the notes of the Bank of England to par, strengthened private confidence, at the same time that these causes invigorated our manufactures and our trade. And the spirit of population was still more animated by the many acts of naturalization, which were readily passed, during every session, in the reign of William; and which clearly evince, how many industrious foreigners found shelter in England, from the persecution of countries, less tolerant and free.

---

A NEW war, still more bloody and glorious than the former, ensued on the accession of Queen Anne. All Europe either hated the imperiousness, or dreaded at length the power, of Lewis XIV. But it was his "owning and declaring the pretended prince of Wales to be king of England, Scotland, and

and Ireland," which was the avowed cause of the hostilities of Great-Britain against France; though private motives have generally more influence than public pretences. When her treasurer sat down to calculate the cost, he found resources in his own prudence. Her general saw armies and alliances rise out of his own genius for war and negotiation. And both estimated right, since a favourable change had gradually taken place in the spirit, as well as in the abilities of the people.

If we inquire more minutely into the national strength, we shall find, that England and Wales now contained about - - - 1,700,000 fighting men.

The union with Scotland

added to these about - 325,000

So the united kingdom

contained - - - 2,025,000

But troops, without funds to carry them to war, with all that soldiers require, are of little avail. And happy is it for this nation, at least, that there is a successive rise in the accumulations of our wealth, in the same manner as we have already seen a continual progress in our population; owing to the various means, which individuals constantly use, to meliorate their own condition. There can be little doubt then, though Gregory King supposed the contrary, that the productive capital and annual gains of the people were greater at the accession of Anne, than they had been during

during the preceding reign\*, or in any former period.

Godolphin and Marlborough had not to contend with the embarrassments of their predecessors. The disorders of the coin, which had so enfeebled the late administration, had been perfectly cured by a re-coinage. The high interest, which had been given, and the still higher profit, that was made, by purchasing government-securities, had drawn meanwhile much of the hoarded cash within the circle of commerce. No less than £. 3,400,000 of hammered money, which had been equally locked up, were brought into action, according to Davenant, by the act for suppressing it, in 1697. The Bank of England now lent its aid, by facilitating loans, and circulating exchequer bills. And the public debts and additional taxes filled circulation at present, and gave it activity; as they had equally produced similar effects, when the Long Parliament opened the coffers of England. Owing to all these causes, the statesmen of the reign of Anne bor-

\* After so expensive a war just ended, says Anderfon, it gave foreigners a high idea of the wealth and grandeur of England, to see *two millions sterling* subscribed for in *three days*, (by the new East-India Company in 1698) and there were persons ready to subscribe as much more: For, although since that time higher proofs have appeared of the great riches of this nation, because our wealth is very visibly increased; yet, till then, there had never been so illustrious an instance of England's opulence. [Chron. Com. vol. ii. p. 223.]

rowed



rowed money at five per cent. in 1702, and never gave more than six during the war; which alone shews how the condition of this country had happily changed, from the time that seven and eight per cent. were paid, only a few years before.

The taxes yielded nett into the exchequer, during the year 1701 £. 3,769,375:

Of this inconsiderable revenue the current services for the navy absorbed

— £. 1,046,397

the land service — 425,998

the ordnance — 49,940

the civil list — 704,339

2,226,674

There were applied to the

payment of the princi-

pal and interest of debts 1,411,912

3,638,586

Balance remaining unapplied —

130,789

\* £. 3,769,375:

The nett sums paid into the exche-

quer during the year 1703, from

the customs, excise, post-office,

land, and miscellaneous duties - £. 5,561,944:

\* Mr. Afle's Transcript.

Of



Of this sum there were issued for carrying on the war -	£. 3,665,430
For paying the civil list	589,981
the interest of loans	430,307
Balance remaining for the payment of loans, and other services -	875,126
	<u>                    </u> * £. 5,561,944

And the national debt swelled, before the 31st December 1714, to - £. 50,644,305. 13s. 6½d.; on which was paid an interest of \* £. 2,811,903. 10s. 5½d. and which were all more than counter-balanced by the legislative encouragements, that were given in this reign to domestic industry and foreign trade.

The surplus produce of our land and labour, which was yearly exported, had mean time risen to £. 6,045,432; which equally evinces, that we had not yet much to spare, and consequently no vast remittance, which could be annually sent abroad for carrying on the war.

The tonnage of English ships, which from time to time transported this cargo, and which at that epoch formed the principal nursery for the royal navy, had increased to - 273,693 tons; which must have been navigated, if we allow twelve men to every two hundred tons, by - - - 16,422 failors.

By an enumeration † of the trading vessels of England, in January 1701, it appeared, that

London had - - 84,882 tons,

The out-ports had 176,340

\_\_\_\_\_ 261,222; and that they were navigated by 16,471 men, and 120 boys, or 16,591 failors.

The inconsiderable difference between the enumerated tonnage and mariners, and the tonnage

\* Hist. of Debt, p. 80; which gives a particular statement.

† A detail in the Plantation-office.

and

and mariners cleared at the custom-house, only marks, that several ships had entered more than once, and that a greater number of men were then allowed to every vessel than there are now; whence we may infer, that the calculation and the enumeration prove the accuracy of each other.

The royal navy, which in	Tons.	Men.
1695 had carried	— 112,000	and 45,000,
had mouldered before		
1704 * to	— — 104,754	— 41,000

Its real force will, however, more clearly appear from the following detail: †

\* An admiralty-list of all her Majesty's ships and vessels in sea-pay, at home and abroad, on the 27th of February 1703-4, with the highest complement of men, and the numbers borne, mustered, and wanting. [From the Paper-office.]

Number of ships.	Rates.
5 — of —	2
40 — — —	3
57 — — —	4
33 — — —	5
16 — — —	6, besides fire-ships,

bombs, and smaller vessels, all which

	Complement of men.	Borne.	Mustered.
Contained	46,745 —	39,720 —	30,778
Wanting	— —	7,025 —	15,967

† Philips's State of the Nation, p. 35.

## Ships of the line employ-

employed in	—	1702	-	74	in	1707	-	72
		1703	-	79	—	1708	-	69
		1704	-	74	—	1709	-	67
		1705	-	79	—	1710	-	62
		1706	-	78	—	1711	-	59

Such then was the strength of the nation under Queen Anne. Let us now enquire into the losses of our trade during her glorious, but unproductive, war.

The effort of the belligerent powers was made chiefly by land; and the foreign trade of England seems to have rather languished, than to have been overpowered, as it had been for a season, during the preceding contest. Let us examine the following proofs:

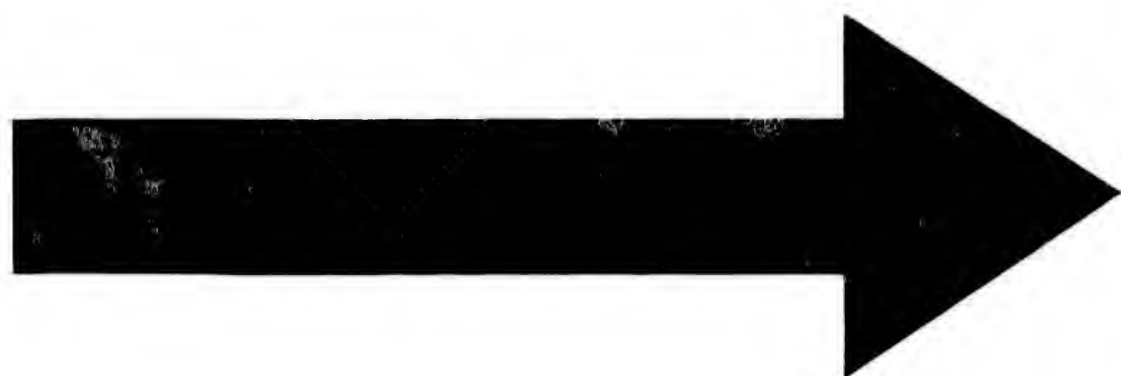
Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.
	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	£.
1700	273,693	43,635	317,328	6,045,432
1				
2				
1705	—	—	—	5,308,966
1709	243,693	45,625	289,318	5,913,357
1711	266,047	57,890	323,937	5,962,988
1712	326,620	29,115	355,735	6,868,840

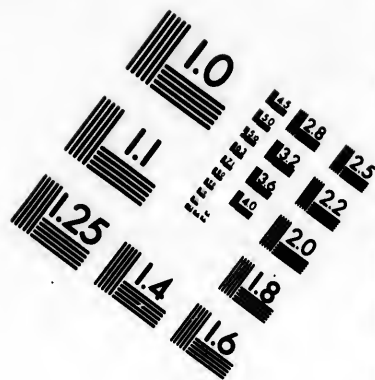
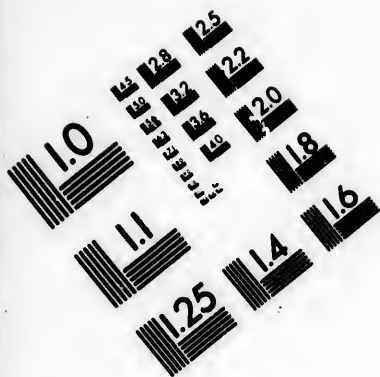
The revenue of the post-office \*, on an average of the four last years of William, yielded nett — — £. 82,319  
Ditto of the four first years of the war - 61,568

\* Mr. Astle's Transcript.

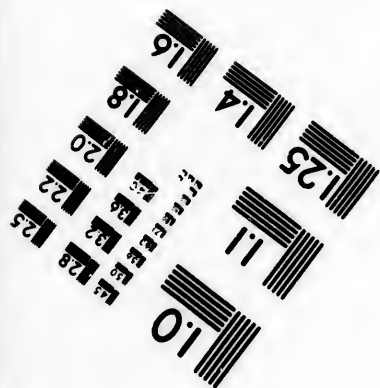
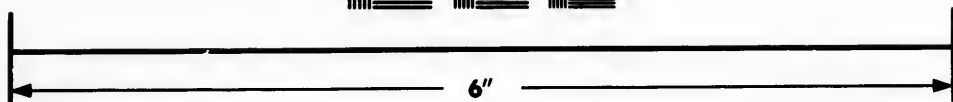
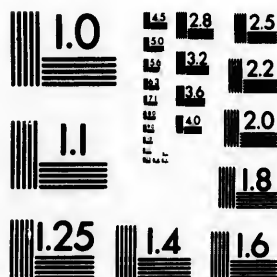
Thus,

Shi





# **IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)**



**Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation**

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

2  
15 12.8  
12 12  
11 11.8  
10 10.8  
9 9.8  
8 8.8  
7 7.8  
6 6.8  
5 5.8  
4 4.8  
3 3.8  
2 2.8  
1 1.8

11  
10  
9  
8  
7  
6  
5  
4  
3  
2  
1

Thus, the year 1705 marked the lowest stage of the depression of commerce, during Queen Anne's wars; whence it gradually rose till 1712, the last year of hostilities, when our navigation and traffic had gained a manifest superiority over those of any former period of peace.

Let us behold the rebound of this mighty spring, when the return of tranquillity had removed every pressure, by contrasting the average of the ships cleared outwards, and of the value of their cargoes, during the three peaceful years preceding the war, with both, during the three years immediately following the treaty of Utrecht.

Year.	Ships cleared outwards.		Value of cargoes.	
	Tons English.	Of foreign.	Total.	£.
1699				
1700	293,703	43,625	337,328	6,709,881
1713				
1714	421,431	26,573	448,004	7,696,573
1715				

The nett annual revenue \* of the post-office, according to an average of the years 1707—8—9—10 — £. 58,052

Ditto on an average † of the years 1711—12—13—14 — — 90,223

\* Mr. Astle's Transcript.

† And. Chron. Com. vol. ii. p. 266: But, the office had been now extended to every dominion of the crown, and the rates of postage augmented one-third from 1710. The post-office revenue, says Anderson, is a kind of *politic-commercial pulse* of a nation's prosperity or decline.

At



At the moment of this marvellous advance in manufactures, traffic, and industry, the people were unable to believe, that such blessings scarcely existed among them. "Our trade," says Mr. William Wood to King George I.<sup>st</sup> "was then expiring; our foreign commerce, in many parts, entirely lost, and in general suspended; what little was left us, was become too precarious to be called ours." And, in the eulastic style of his dedication, he attributes our regeneration from "the lost condition our trade was then in, to his Majesty's timely accession." The ministers of this monarch did little honour to themselves, by inciting all that clamour, or by propagating so much factious falshood. It was not the peace of Utrecht which promoted the unexampled prosperity of our commercial affairs; but, it was *peace*.

The public revenue had now been divided into the *established income*, as the inland duties, the excise, and the customs; and into *annual grants*, as the malt and the land tax. The inland duties, consisting at the demise of the Queen of fifteen distinct heads, were all managed by distinct commissioners, and may be estimated at the yearly amount of £. 453,002, from an average of the years 1707—18—9—10. The excise, properly so

\* Wood's Dedication of *The Survey of Trade*. For this, Wood was rewarded with the patent for coinage Irish halfpence, which procured him so much celebration by Swift; and with what was of more real value, the office of Secretary to the Commissioners of the Customs.

At

G

called,

called, and collected under the peculiar management of the commissioners of excise, consisted of twenty-seven different articles, and may be calculated, from the same average, at £. 1,629,445, including the duty on malt. And we may thence determine how much it may have obstructed labour, and checked the progress of population. The new customs, arising from our imports and exports, consisted then of forty-one different branches, and may be calculated from a fifteen years average, from 1700 to 1714 inclusive, to have amounted to £. 1,352,764\*.

Having enumerated "that sad detail of taxes," the historian of our debts exclaims: "Can we wonder at the decay of our commerce, under such circumstances? Should not we rather wonder that we have any left?" But, what regard is there due to a general inference, in opposition to authentic facts? It has been already demonstrated, that in no former effluxion of time did the manufactures and trade of England flourish so much, or amount to so large an extent, as at the demise of Queen Anne, notwithstanding the greatness of our imposts, and the immensity of our debts. And, when we consider too, that the taxes had produced abundantly, we may from these decisive circumstances certainly conclude, that the war had little incommoded the industrious classes; and that the principle of procreation exerted its powers, while an attentive diligence preserved a numerous pro-

\* Philips's State of the Nation, p. 26.

geny, by furnishing the constant means of subsistence.

Whoever examines the laws of Queen Anne, with a view to this subject, must be of opinion, that they all tended to promote the commercial interests of the nation, as such interests were then understood.

But, the union of the two kingdoms is the glory, and ought to be the boast of her reign. The incorporation of two independent legislatures has proved equally advantageous to both countries, whether we regard the interest of the state, or the happiness of the governed. When we consider the weakness, which resulted from the ancient inroads of the Scotch, and the danger of future separation, we must allow, that this conjunction was worth to England almost any price. And the compression of the hearts and hands of two divided nations, gave an elasticity and vigour to the united kingdoms, which separately neither had ever attained. If as communities so much strength and felicity were derived from the Union, the Scotch, as individuals at least, were still greater gainers from this association of interests and affections. Freed from the tyranny of the nobles, by being admitted into a political system more liberal than their own, the people of Scotland thenceforth enjoyed the same privileges, as similar ranks in England had long derived from fortunate events, or wise institutions. And, invested with the same benefits of commerce, the Scotch melio-

rated their agriculture, improved their manufactures, extended their trade, and acquired an opulence, which, as a people, separate and overshadowed, they had not for ages accomplished. The acquisitions of both happily proved advantageous to each. And while the English busily cultivated the peculiar arts of peace, the Scotch were brought, by a wise policy, from mountains, the natural nursery of warriors, to fight the national battles of both.

From the epoch of the Union, the same salutary regulations promoted equally the prosperity and populousness of Great-Britain. Among these Anderson \* has recorded the useful revival, in 1710, of the ancient assize of bread and ale [1266]; because "it was so necessary for our labourers and artificers, as well as for all other people." Whatever number of lives were lost during the wars of William and Anne, it seems certain, says that industrious compiler, "that the artificers of England did irreparable damage in the mean time to the French, by robbing them of many of their best manufactures, wherewith they had before supplied almost all Europe."

The foregoing details cast a just censure on the furious party-contests, during the last years of Queen Anne, in respect to the condition of our commerce; as if the prosperity, or the ruin of manufactories and trade, were influenced by the

\* Chron. Com. vol. ii. p. 251.

continuance of statesmen in the possession, or in the expectation, of emolument and power. The husbandman and the sailor only look for employment, the mechanic and the merchant only inquire for customers, without caring who are the rulers, from whom they enjoy protection, since they seldom gain from the contests of the great.

---

WHILE George I. was in secret little anxious about the stability of his throne, amid the clash of domestic parties, he engaged successively in contests with almost every European power, because each in its turn had given protection to the Pretender to his crown.

But, the foreign disputes of this reign were short, as well as unexpensive. And they did not, therefore, call forth the whole force of the kingdom; which may be deduced in the following manner.

If the current of population continued its progress, as we have seen it did to the commencement of the present reign, the fighting men must have amounted, during the time of George I. to two millions and fifty thousand. And the effective wealth of the country, there is reason to think, had accumulated mean while in a still greater proportion.

Owing to the encrease of circulation, which enables the opulent to convert so easily land into coin, or coin into land, and to the accumulation too of moveable property, the interest of money

began to fall towards the end of King William's reign, when no great balance of trade flowed into the kingdom. And the natural interest continuing low, even amid the pressures of the subsequent war, the Parliament enacted, in 1713, that the legal interest should not rise higher than five per cent. after September 1714. Thus England, while she was yet embarrassed with the never-failing consequences of war, gained "that abatement of interest by law," which Sir Josiah Child rather too fondly insisted, during the preceding age, would produce so many benefits to his country: *The advance of the price of lands in the purchase; the improvement of the rent of farms; the employment of the poor; the multiplication of artificers; the increase of foreign trade; and the augmentation of the stocks of people.* The natural interest of money fell to three per cent. in the reign of George I. while the government seldom borrowed at more than four.

The practice of borrowing on behalf of the state had commenced with the pressures of King William's reign. This policy was continued, and extended, during the wars of Anne. But, in the time of her successor, the contract between the government and the lenders was not so much made, as in preceding times, for the re-payment of the principal, as for an annuity instead of interest.



The nation had thus contracted a debt, before the 31st of December 1714, of £. 50,644,307; to pay the interest of which required, from the land and labour of this kingdom: £. 2,811,904.

It ought to be remembered, however, that this debt was due by the nation in its collective capacity; but, that individual creditors had acquired a vast capital in it, of the more importance to them and the public; as, besides yielding an annual profit, it was equally commodious as coin, for all the uses of life; since it could be easily pledged, or transferred. And landowners were thereby enabled to improve their estates, manufacturers to carry on their business, traders to extend our commerce, and every one to pay their taxes. If by this debt, and by this annuity, the state was somewhat embarrassed, the industrious classes derived, probably, some advantage, from the active motion, which was thereby given to the circulating value of all things. Yet, if the people received no positive benefit, they were at least enabled, by this facility, to sustain actual burdens with greater ease.

While taxes were, without rigour, collected from annual income, and not from productive capital, a financial operation was performed, in 1716, which gradually relieved the embarrassments of

the state, and gave fresh vigour to *circulation*, that energetic principle of commercial times. All those taxes, which had from time to time been granted for the payment of various annuities, were at once made perpetual, and directed to be paid into three great funds. The interest of the public debts was reduced from six per cent. to five. And whatever surpluses might remain, after paying this liquidated interest, were ordered to be thrown into a fourth fund, which was thenceforth called *the sinking fund*, because it was designed to pay off the principal and interest of such debts as had been contracted before Christmas 1716.

So productive were the taxes, owing to the prosperity of the people, that these surpluses amounted, before the end of the reign of George I. to £. 1,083,190 \*. And these surpluses would have made the country still more prosperous, had the sinking fund been constantly applied, as it was thus originally designed; by keeping circulation full and overflowing, and thereby preventing what is commonly deplored as a *scarcity of money*.

Notwithstanding that salutary operation, and our manufactures and trade were at the same time greatly encouraged, the capital of the public debts amounted to nearly as much as in 1714; at the demise of George I. though the annuity, payable on them, was by those means reduced £. 1,133,807.

\* Exchequer account, in the History of Debts.



We shall however gain a more adequate idea, not only of the public revenue and burdens, but of the resources of the nation, from the following detail:

The nett excise, according to a medium of four years, ending at Michaelmas 1726 (exclusive of the malt-tax) - - - £.1,927,354

The nett annual customs - - - 1,530,361

Various and promiscuous internal taxes - - - 666,459

Total appropriated - - - £.4,124,175

The land-tax at 2s. in the pound is given for £.1,000,000

Malt-duty brings in £.680,000, but is given for - - - 750,000

Raised by lottery - - - 750,000

Total annual grants for current services - - - 2,500,000

Nett annual revenue - - - £.6,624,175

Charges of collection - - - 600,000

The gross sum raised yearly on the people - - - £.7,224,175

The public expenditure was as follows :

Interest of a debt of £. 50,793,555,  
including the surplus of the civil  
list, which is 3,678 per annum,

	£. 2,240,985
The civil list	800,000
	<hr/>
	3,040,985
Surplus of the sinking fund	- 1,083,190
The current services of the army, navy, &c.	- 2,500,000
The annual charges with current services	- 6,624,175
Salaries and other charges, at least	<hr/> 600,000
	<hr/>
Gross sum annually applied	- £. 7,224,175

The value of the surplus products of the land and labour of England, after domestic consumption was fully supplied, amounted yearly, at the accession of George I. to £. 8,008,068 ; which formed a much larger cargo than had ever been exported before. And from this circumstance we might infer, that there was now employed a greater capital in trade than, by means of its productive employment, had, in any prior age, promoted the wealth and greatness of Britain.

The English shipping, which exported that vast cargo, at the accession of George I. had then increased to 444,843 tons; which must have been navigated, if we allow twelve mariners to every two hundred tons, by 26,691 men.

The royal navy, which had been principally left by Queen Anne, carried, in 1715 - - - 167,596 tons. Wood stated \* the amount of the navy, in 1721, at - - - 158,233 tons;

which, said he, is more than in 1688, by 57,201 tons; and more than in 1660, by 95,639.

Notwithstanding the boasts of Wood, and the glory acquired by defeating the Spanish fleet in 1718, it is apparent, that the navy had lately sustained a diminution of 9,363 tons.

Having said thus much with regard to the strength of Britain, let us now examine the losses of our trade, from the petty wars of the present reign; which seem not indeed to have much interrupted the foreign commerce of the kingdom,

\* Survey of Trade, p. 55.

while salutary regulations incited the domestic industry of the people.

Owing probably to a complication of causes, the traffic and navigation of England appear to have struggled with their oppressions, but never to have risen much superior to the amount of both, during the year of the accession of George I. The following details offer sufficient proofs of this :

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.	
	Tons English.	Do foreign.	Total.	£.	
1714	444,843	33,950	478,793	8,008,068	
15	406,392	19,508	425,900	6,922,263	
16	438,816	17,493	456,309	7,049,992	
1718	427,962	16,809	444,771	6,361,390	
23	392,643	27,040	419,683	7,395,908	

We shall see however a progress, if we contrast the averages of our navigation and trade, at the beginning and at the end of George I's reign; and if we also recollect, that the business of 1726 and 1727 was somewhat intercepted by war, or by preparations for war,

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.	
	Tons English.	Do foreign.	Total.	£.	
1713	421,431	26,573	448,004	7,696,573	
14					
15					
1726	432,832	23,651	456,483	7,891,739	
27					
28					

During

During this progress there were, however, "a general complaint and concern of the nation, on the subject of a *decline of trade* \*." Joshua Gee published, about the same time, his treatise, in order "to shew the wounds our commerce and manufactories had received;" which "he put into the hands of the ministers, of the King, the Queen, and the Prince †." When Erasmus Philips wrote his *State of the Nation*, in 1725 †, he found "some men so gloomy, that they thought us in a worse condition than we really are, and that it would be impossible to pay off the public debts; since all this pomp is nothing but false lustre; as we owe more than we are worth; as our money is diminished; and as we have little left but paper-credit." Against this contemporaneous declamation, which shews that man, in every age, utters his lamentations in a similar tone, Philips stated, what experience has shewn to have been undoubtedly true, the *certain proofs of the prosperity and opulence of a country; great numbers of industrious people; a rich commonalty; money at low interest; and land at a great value.*

Nevertheless, there were assuredly events, during the reign of George I. which cast a gloom over the nation, and obstructed general prosperity.

\* Wood's Survey.

† Gee's Dedication.

‡ Preface to *The State of the Nation*; which, as well as *Wood's Survey*, was dedicated to the King, according to the practice of the times.

The persecutions of the great, on the accession of a new family, which were followed by the tumults of the mean, ought to give a lesson of moderation; since they were attended with no good consequences to the state. The subsequent rebellion of 1715 brought with it a twelvemonth of distraction, without leaving the terrors of example. And the war with Spain, in 1718, obstructed our Mediterranean commerce, as every war with that kingdom must continue to do, while the great cause of hostilities remains, and bids the Spaniards defiance. But, it was the infamous year 1720, which diverted all classes to projects and bubbles, that ought to be blotted from our annals, if they did not form remarkable beacons to direct our future course.

Of this reign it is the characteristic, that though in no period were there so many laws enacted, for promoting domestic and foreign trade, yet, at no time did both prosper less, during those days of capitious peace, rather than avowed hostilities. The treaty of commerce with Spain, in 1715, must have inspired our traders with fresh vigour. The law which, in 1718, prohibited any British subject from carrying on traffic to the East under foreign commissions, turned their ardour upon more invigorating objects, by preventing productive capital from being sent abroad. The measure of allowing the exportation of *British-made linen, duty-free*, in 1717, gave us a manufacture, which



which is said, even then, to have employed many thousands of the poor. And the fisheries were encouraged by bounties, which must have multiplied the important race of our mariners.

The salutary laws, which were made for inciting domestic industry, were doubtless more efficacious in the subsequent reign, than they were felt in any great degree, during the present. The manufactories of iron, of brass, and of copper, being considered as the third in extent, since they employed, *as it is said*, in 1719, two hundred and thirty thousand persons, were promoted with the attention, which was due to their importance. The continued encouragement, that had been given to the fabrics of silk, and the erection of the vast machine of Lomb, in 1719, had raised the annual value of this manufacture to £.700,000, in 1722, more, as it is stated, than it had yielded at the Revolution.

But, the year 1722 must always form an epoch, as memorable for a great operation in commercial policy, as the establishment of the sinking fund had been in finance, a few years before. The Parliament had indeed, in 1672, withdrawn the duties, which were then payable by *aliens*, on the exportation of *our own* manufactures. This salutary principle was still more extended, in 1700, by removing the imposts on every kind of woollen goods, that should be thereafter sent abroad. It was however by the law for the further encourage-

*ment of manufactures*, that every one was allowed to export *duty-free* all merchandizes, the produce of Great Britain, except only such articles as should be deemed *materials* of manufacture; while drugs, and other goods used for dying, were equally permitted to be imported *duty-free*. And other facilities were at the same time given to trade, whilst the fisheries were incited by bounties.

After enumerating all preceding measures of encouragement, Anderson \* remarks, in 1727, that nothing can more obviously demonstrate the amazing increase of England's commerce, in less than two centuries past, than the great growth of its manufacturing towns, such as Liverpool, Manchester, Birmingham, and others; which are still increasing in wealth, people, business, and buildings. Yet, Lord Molesworth † complained, in 1721, "that we are not one-third peopled, and our stock of men daily decreases through our wars, plantations, and sea-voyages." His lordship was arguing, when he made this observation, for a *general naturalization*, a policy of very doubtful merit, because in all sudden change there is considerable inconvenience; and he may have therefore been biased by his principle. If this nobleman intended to add his testimony to an apparent fact, that he saw no labourers to hire, his

\* Chron. Com. vol. ii. p. 314.

† Pref. to his translation of Hottoman's *Franco-Gallis*, 2d edit: p. 23—4.

evidence  
classes  
fails to  
mean  
his co  
infer,  
to con

TH  
event  
moted  
dustry  
and  
people  
He  
ed de  
requir  
taxes  
to pa  
Bu  
fore,  
from  
prefe  
conse  
in 17  
circu  
not  
but,  
still



evidence would only prove, *that the industrious classes were fully employed*; and employment never fails to promote population. If his lordship only meant to give vent to his laudable anxieties for his country, this circumstance would lead us to infer, that great as well as little minds are too apt to complain of the miseries of the present.

---

THE reign of George II. with whatever sinister events it opened, will be found to have promoted greatly, before its successful end, the industry and productive capital of the nation; and consequently, the efficient numbers of the people.

He found his kingdom burdened with a funded debt of rather more than fifty millions; which required, from the land and labour of the nation, taxes to the amount of two millions and upwards, to pay the creditors' annuity.

But, as his predecessor reduced, ten years before, the interest payable on the public debts, from *six per cent.* to five, the administration of the present King made a further reduction, with the consent of all parties, from *five per cent.* to four, in 1727. These measures, which the fortunate circumstances of the times rendered easy and safe, not only strengthened public and private credit, but, by reducing the natural interest of money still more, must have thereby facilitated every operation

ration of domestic manufactures, as well as every effort of foreign traffic. The fabrics of wool were at the same time freed from fraud. And the peace with Spain, in 1728, must have invigorated our exportations to the Mediterranean; the more, as a truce was then also made with Morocco.

Yet, party-rage ran so high, in 1729, says Anderson\*, that the friends of the minister found themselves obliged to prove by *facts*, what was before generally known to be true, that *Britain was then in a thriving condition*: the low interest of money, said they, demonstrates a greater plenty of cash than formerly; this abundance of money has raised the price of lands from twenty and twenty-one years purchase to twenty and twenty-five; which proves, that there were more persons able and ready to buy than formerly:—And the great sums of late expended in the inclosing and improving of lands, and in opening mines, are proofs of an augmentation of opulence and people; while the increased value of our exports shews an increase of manufactures; and the greater

\* Chron. Com. vol. ii. p. 322.—The cause of the above-mentioned *party-rage* is now sufficiently known. Sir Spencer Compton outwitted himself in the bargain for *place*, about Queen Caroline's jointure. Sir R. Walpole did not higgie with her Majesty about a hundred thousand pounds: and he was, in return, continued *the minister*. But, the prosperity of the people is no wife connected with the interested contests among *the great*.

number of shipping cleared outwards marks the greater extent of our navigation.

If we compare the averages of our vessels and cargoes, in the first years of the present reign, with those of the three years of peace, which preceded the war of 1739, we shall see all these truths in a still more pleasing light.

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.	
	Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	£.	
1726 } 27 } 28 }	432,832 - 23,651 - 456,483			7,918,406	
1736 } 37 } 38 }	476,941 - 26,627 - 503,568			9,993,232	

It was at this moment of unexampled prosperity, that the elder Lord Lyttelton wrote *Considerations on the present State of Affairs*, (1738). "In most parts of England," says he, "gentlemen's rents are so ill paid, and the weight of taxes lies so heavy upon them, that those who have nothing from the Court can scarce support their families.—Such is the state of our manufactures, such is that of our colonies; both should be enquired into, that the nation may know, whether the former can support themselves much longer under their various pressures." The editor of his lordship's works would have done no disservice to the memory of a worthy man, had he consigned this factious effusion to anonymous obscurity. Animated by a congenial spirit, Pope

too wrote *Considerations on the State of Affairs*; in his two dialogues, entitled THIRTY-EIGHT, he represents, in most energetic language, and exquisite numbers, the nation as *totally ruined; as overwhelmed with corruption*. It was about the same time also, that Sir Mathew Decker composed his essay "*On the Causes of the Decline of Foreign Trade*." But, it is not easy to conceive any disquisition more depraved, than a treatise to explain *the causes of an effect which did not exist*.

It was the evident purpose of some of these writers to drive the nation headlong into war, without thinking of any other consequences, than acquiring power, or gratifying spleen; and without caring how much a people, represented as unable to pay their rents, might be burthened with taxes; or a country, painted as feeble from dissipation, might be disgraced, or conquered.

If the nation had thus prospered in her affairs, and the people thus increased in their numbers, Great Britain must have contained, when she was factiously forced into war with Spain, a greater number of fighting men than had ever fought her battles before. And she must have possessed a mass of productive capital, and a greatness of annual income, far superior to those of former years.

The course of circulation had filled, and even overflowed. The natural interest of money ran steadily at three per cent. The price of all the pub-

lic

lic  
been  
stock  
annu  
were  
173  
O  
that  
form  
ing  
the  
not  
who  
state  
TH  
and  
yearly  
been  
remit  
distan  
that  
such  
there  
1739  
T  
porte  
476,  
26,6  
the p  
• Sir

the securities had risen so much higher than they had been in any other period, that the three *per cent.* stocks sold at a premium on 'Change \*. And the annual surpluses of the standing taxes, as they were paid into the sinking-fund, amounted, in 1738, to no less a sum than £. 1,231,127.

Of this fund it has been very properly observed, that while it contributes to the liquidation of former debts, it still more facilitates the contracting of new ones. But, the great contest among the public creditors at that fortunate epoch, was not so much who should be paid his capital, but who should be suffered to remain creditors of the state †.

The value of the surplus produce of our land and labour, which were then exported, amounted yearly to £. 9,993,232; and which might have been applied, when sent to foreign countries, as remittances for carrying on the war at the greatest distance. It is indeed an acknowledged fact, that during no effluxion of time was there ever such considerable balances paid to England, as there were transmitted in the course of the war of 1739, on the general state of her payments.

The English shipping, which actually transported that vast cargo, amounted annually to 476,941 tons; which were navigated probably by 26,616 men, who might have been all engaged in the public service, either by influence, or force.

\* Sir J. Barnard's speech for the reduction of interest. † Id.

There had mean while been an equal progress in the royal navy ; which carried

		Tons.
in 1727	— —	170,862
in 1741	— —	198,387
in 1749	— —	228,215 *

Thus much being premised, as to the state of our strength, we shall gain a sufficient knowledge of the condition of our navigation and commerce, during the war of 1739, by attending to the subjoined detail :

\* An admiralty-list, in the Paper-office, gives us the following detail of the King's ships in sea-pay, on the 19th July 1738.

	Ships.	
Stationed in the Plantations, -	24	carrying 5,045 men.
in the Mediterranean, 17 -	-	5,011
at Newfoundland, 3 -	-	690
Ordered home, - - -	4	720
On the Irish coast, - - -	6	350
At home, - - - - -	41	9,602
	95	23,418 mariners.

By preparations for a naval war, the foregoing list had been swelled, before March 1739, to 147 ships, carrying 38,849 men. But their numbers were defective, in 4,758 borne, and in 8,618 mustered.—From the same authority, we have the following abstract of the royal navy in June 1748 ; which, when compared with the list of 1738, gives us an idea sufficiently precise of the *fleet* of England, during the war of 1739.

It consisted of - - - 89 ships of the line.

of - - - 153 frigates.

242 ; whose complement of men was 60,654.

Years

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.		Total.	Value of cargoes.
	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.		£.
1736 } 37 } 38 }	476,941 - 26,627 -		503,568	9,993,232
1739 } 40 } 41 }	384,191 - 87,260 -		471,451	8,870,499
1744	373,817	72,849	446,666	9,190,621
1747	394,571	101,671	496,242	9,775,340
1748	479,236	75,477	554,713	11,141,202

Thus the year 1744 marked the ultimate point of commercial depression, if we judge from the tonnage; and 1740, if we draw our inference from the value of exports: Yet, whether we argue from the one or the other, we must conclude, that the interest of merchants was little affected by this naval war.

But, we shall at once see how little our industrious classes were affected, by the war, at home, and with what elasticity the spring of foreign trade rebounded on the removal of warfare, by comparing the averages of our navigation and commerce, during the peaceful years before hostilities began, and after they ended:

	Ships cleared outwards.		Total.	Value of cargoes.
	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.		£.
1736 } 37 } 38 }	476,941 - 26,627 -		503,568	9,993,232
1749 } 50 } 51 }	609,798 - 51,386 -		661,184	12,599,112



During the foregoing fifty years of uncommon prosperity, as to our agriculture \* and manufacture, our navigation, and traffic, and credit, the incumbrances of the public, and the burdens of the people, equally continued to increase. The debt, which was left at the demise of Queen Anne, remained undiminished in its capital at the demise of George I. though the annuity payable on it had been lessened almost a million. The ten years of subsequent peace having made little alteration, the public debt amounted, on the 31st of December 1738, to - £. 46,314,829. 10s. 0½d. on the 31st of Decem-

ber 1749 to - - † 74,221,686. 10s. 11½d.:

—whence we perceive, by an easy calculation, that an additional debt had been mean while incurred, of £. 27,906,857. 0s. 11d. besides un-

\* It appears, by an account laid before the Parliament, that there had been exported in *five* years, from 1744 to 1748, *corn* from England to the amount of 3,768,444 quarters; which, at a medium of prices, was worth to this nation, £. 8,007,948. Now, the average of the five years is 753,689 quarters yearly, of the value of £. 1,601,589. The exportation of 1749 and 1750 rose still higher. "This is an immense sum," says the compiler of the Annual Register, [1772, p. 197] "to flow immediately from the produce of the earth, and the labour of the people; enriching our merchants, and increasing an invaluable breed of seamen." He might have added, with equal propriety, *enriching our yeomanry, and increasing the useful breed of labourers dependant on them.*

† History of Debts.

funded

funded  
the ni  
wards  
object  
by any  
cease,  
begin  
pelled  
The  
the na  
tinued  
peace  
an in  
the su  
intere  
The c  
culati  
mone  
war t  
fation  
ment  
mome  
pried  
of de  
for se  
per co  
sures  
state  
from



funded debts to a considerable amount. But, the nine years war of 1739 cost this nation upwards of sixty-four millions, without gaining an object; because no valuable object can be gained by any war. It is to be lamented, when hostilities cease, that the party, which forces the nation to begin them, without adequate cause, is not compelled to pay the expence.

The current of wealth, which had flowed into the nation, during the obstructions of war, continued a still more rapid course, on the return of peace. The taxes produced abundantly, because an industrious people consumed liberally. And the surpluses of all the imposts, after paying the interest of debts, amounted to £. 1,274,172 \*. The coffers of the rich began to overflow. Circulation became still more rapid. The interest of money, which had risen during the pressures of war to four *per cent.* fell to three, when the cessation of hostilities terminated the loans to government. The administration seized this prosperous moment to reduce, with the consent of the proprietors, the interest of almost fifty-eight million of debts from four *per cent.* to three and a half, for seven years, from 1750, and afterwards to three *per cent.* for ever. And by these prudent measures, the annuity payable to the creditors of the state was lessened, in the years 1750 and 1751, from £. 2,966,000 to £. 2,663,000 †.

\* History of Debts from an Exchequer account.

† J. Poslethwayt's History of the Revenue, p. 238.

It was at this fortunate epoch, that Lord Bolingbroke wrote *Some Considerations on the State of the Nation*; in which he represents *the public as on the verge of bankruptcy, and the people as ready to fall into confusion, from their distress and danger.* Little did that illustrious party-man know, at least little was he willing to own, how much both the public and the people had advanced, from the time when he had been driven from power, in all that can make a nation prosperous and great. Doddington at the same time—"saw the country in so dangerous a condition, and found himself so incapable to give it relief\*,"—that he resigned a lucrative office from pure disinterestedness. And the second edition of Decker's *Essay on the Causes of the Decline of Foreign Trade*, was opportunely published, with additional arguments, in 1750, to evince to the world the *causes* of an *effect*, that did *not exist*.

Notwithstanding all that apparent prosperity and augmentation of numbers, we ought to mention, as circumstances, which probably may have retarded the progress of population, the Spanish war of 1727, that was not, however, of long continuance. The settlement of Georgia, in 1733, carried off a few of the lowest orders, the idle and the needy. The real hostilities that began in 1739, were probably attended with much more baneful consequences. The rebellion of 1745, introduced a temporary disorder, though

\* Diary, March 1749—50, &c.

there

there  
the r  
lation  
byn  
of L  
and  
many  
men  
throu  
excess  
possib  
price  
Ne  
firma  
gethe  
Allow  
Geor  
prov  
impr  
but  
of fu  
tures  
husb  
quir  
ture  
and  
174  
£. 7  
ship  
scar  
an

there were drawn from its confusions, measures the most salutary, in respect to industry and population. "Let the country gentlemen," says Corbyn Morris, when speaking on the then mortality of London [March 1750-1] "be called forth and declare—Have they not continually felt, for many years past, an increasing want of husbandmen and day-labourers? Have the farmers throughout the kingdom no just complaints of the *excessive increasing prices of workmen*, and of the impossibility of procuring a sufficient number at any price?"

Now, admitting the truth of these pregnant affirmations, they may be shewn to have been altogether consistent with facts and with principles. Allowing his *many years* to reach to the demise of George I. it may be asserted, because it has been proved, that our agriculture had been so much improved, as not only to supply domestic wants, but even to furnish other nations with the means of subsistence; and every branch of our manufactures kept pace with the flourishing state of our husbandry. It is surely demonstrable, that it required a greater number of artificers to manufacture commodities of the value of £. 11,141,202, and to navigate 554,713 tons of shipping, in 1748, than to fabricate goods of the value of £. 7,951,772, and to navigate 456,483 tons of shipping, in 1728. But, great demand creates a scarcity of all things; which in the end procures an abundant supply. And, that *the excessive prices*  
of

of workmen did in fact produce a reinforcement of workmen, may be inferred from the numbers which, in no long period, were brought into action, by public and private encouragement.

We see in familiar life, that when money is expended upon works of uncommon magnitude, in any village, or parish, labourers are always collected, in proportion to the augmentation of employments. Experience shews, that the same increase of the industrious classes never fails to ensue in larger districts; in a town, a county, or a kingdom, when proportional sums are expended for labour. And it is in this manner, that manufactures and trade every where augment the numbers of mankind, by the active expenditure of productive capitals. He, then, who labours to evince, that the lower orders of men decrease in numbers, while agriculture, the arts (both useful and ornamental) with commerce, are advancing from inconsiderable beginnings, to unexampled greatness, is only diligent to prove, That *causes do NOT produce their effects.*

To those reasons of prosperity, that, having for years existed, had thus produced the most beneficial effects, prior to the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle, new encouragements were immediately added. The reduction of the interest of the national debts, by measures altogether consistent with justice and public faith, shewed not only the flourishing condition of the kingdom, but also tended to make it flourish still more. And there necessarily followed

all

all the  
mest  
Josia  
sult t  
A  
given  
zatio  
bound  
The l  
mote  
indus  
may  
unhap  
unrec  
which  
ment o  
been  
anima  
rance  
ed, an  
preven  
have  
healt  
ders o  
Ye  
been,  
peopl  
which  
maki  
prove  
sity o

all those salutary consequences, in respect to domestic diligence and foreign commerce, which, Sir Josiah Child insisted a century before, would result from *the lowness of interest*.

An additional incitement was at the same time given to the whale-fishery, partly by the naturalization of skilful foreigners, but more by pecuniary bounties. The establishment of the corporation of *The Free British Fishery*, in 1750, must have promoted population, by giving employment to the industrious classes, however unprofitable the project may have been to the undertakers, whose success was unhappily so unequal to their good intentions and unrecompensed expences. The voluntary society, which was entered into in 1754, *for the Encouragement of Arts, Manufactures, and Commerce*, must have been attended with still more beneficial effects, by animating the spirit of experiment and perseverance. And the laws, which were successively enacted, and measures pursued, from 1732 to 1760, *for preventing the excessive use of spirituous liquors*, must have promoted populousness, by preserving the health, and inciting the diligence of the lower orders of the people.

Yet, these statutes, salutary as they must have been, did promote the health and numbers of the people, in a more eminent degree, than the laws which were passed, during the same period, for making more easy communications by the improvement of roads. We may judge of the necessity of these acts of legislation from the penalties annexed

annexed to them. Of the founde-rous condition of the roads of England, while they were amended by the compulsive labour of the poor, we may judge indeed from the wretched state of the ways, which, in the present times, are kept in repair by the ancient mode. Turnpikes, which we saw first introduced soon after the Restoration, were erected slowly, in opposition to the prejudices of the people. The act, which for a time made it felony, at the beginning of the reign of George II. to pull down a toll-gate, was continued as a perpetual law, before the conclusion of it. Yet, the great roads of England remained almost in their ancient condition, even as late as 1752 and 1754, when the traveller seldom saw a turnpike for two hundred miles, after leaving the vicinity of London\*. And we now know from experience how much the making of highways and bridges advances the population of any country, by extending correspondence, by facilitating communications, and, consequently, by promoting internal traffic, which was thereby rendered greater than our foreign; since *the best customers of Britain are the people of Britain.*

AFTER a captious peace of very short duration, the flames of war, which for several years had burnt unseen among the American woods, broke out at length in 1755. Unfortunate as

\* See the Gentleman's Magazine 1752—54.

these

these  
prov  
that  
H  
ed f  
the c  
hand  
rulin  
The  
duct,  
action  
vince  
the n  
streng  
cond  
and e  
W  
for n  
pulat  
he as  
it gir  
lions  
we h  
more  
T  
3 per  
rose  
it, a  
ties.  
niste  
mill  
the

these hostilities were at the beginning, they yet proved successful in the end, owing to causes, that it is the province of history to explain.

However fashionable it then was for discontented statesmen to talk \* of *the confounding condition of the country*, it might have been inferred beforehand, that we had prodigious resources, if the ruling powers had been animated by any genius. The defeats, which plainly followed from misconduct, naturally brought talents of every kind into action. And the events of the war of 1755 convinced the world, notwithstanding every estimate of the *manners and principles of the times*, that the strength of Great Britain is irresistible, when it is conducted with secrecy and dispatch, with wisdom and energy.

When Brackenridge was upbraided by Forster, for making public degrading accounts of our population, at the commencement of the war of 1755, he asked, justly enough, "*What encouragement can it give to the enemy to know, that we have two millions of fighting men in our British islands?*" But we had assuredly in our British islands a million more than Brackenridge unwillingly allowed.

The *natural* interest of money, which had been 3 per cent. at the beginning of this reign, never rose higher than £.3. 13s. 6d. at the conclusion of it, after an expensive course of eight years hostilities. During the two first years of the war, the ministers borrowed money at 3 per cent. But, five millions being lent to the administration in 1757, the lenders required 4½ per cent. And from the

\* See Doddington's Diary, 1755—6—7.

former



former punctuality of government, and present ease with which taxes were found to pay the stipulated interest, Great Britain commanded the money of Europe, when the pressures of war obliged France to stop the payment of interest on some of her funded debts.

Mean time the surpluses of the standing taxes of Great Britain amounted, at the commencement of the war, to one million three hundred thousand pounds, which, after the reduction of the interest of debts in 1757, swelled to one million six hundred thousand pounds. And from this vast current of income, the more scanty streams, which slowly flowed from new imposts, were continually supplied.

It is the expences, more than the slaughter, of modern war, which debilitate every community. The whole supplies granted by Parliament, and raised upon the people, during the reign of George II. amounted \* to £. 183,976,624.

The supplies granted, during the five years of the war, before the decease of that prince, amounted to - - - - - £. 54,319,325

The supplies voted, during the three first years of his successor, amounted † to - - - - - 51,437,314

The principal expences of a war, which, having been undertaken to drive the French from North America, has proved unfortunate in the issue - - - £. 105,756,639

\* Camp. Pol. Sur. vol. ii. p. 551.

† Id.

Yet,

Yet, none of the taxes that had been established, in order to raise those vast sums, bore heavy on the industrious classes; if we except the additional excise of three shillings a barrel on beer\*. And, whatever burdens may have been imposed, internal industry pursued its occupations, and the enterprise of our traders sent to every quarter of the globe, merchandizes to an extent, beyond all example.

There were exported annually, during the first years of the war, surpluses of our land and labour,

• That the consumption of the great body of the people was not lessened in consequence of the war, we may certainly infer from the official details, in the Appendix to The Observations on the State of the Nation :

The average of eight years nett produce of the	
duty on soap, &c. ending with 1754	£. 228,114
Ditto ending with 1767	264,902
<hr/>	
Ditto on candles, - ending with 1754	£. 136,073
Ditto on ditto, - ending with 1767	155,716
<hr/>	
Ditto on hides, - ending with 1754	£. 168,400
Ditto on ditto, - ending with 1767	189,216
<hr/>	

As no new duties had been laid on the before-mentioned necessities of life, the augmentation of the revenue evinces an increase of consumption; consequently of comforts; and consequently of people. In confirmation, let it be considered too, that the *hereditary* and *temporary excise* produced, according to an eight years average, ending with 1754 - £. 525,317. Ditto ending with 1767 - 538,542.

to the amount of £. 11,708,515<sup>\*</sup>; which being sent abroad from time to time, to different markets, as demand required, might have been all applied, (as some of them undoubtedly were) in paying the fleets and armies, that spread terror over every hostile nation.

The English shipping, which after exporting that vast cargo might have been employed by government as transports, and certainly furnished the fleet with a hardy race, amounted to 609,798 tons; which must have been navigated, if

we allow twelve men to every 200

tons burden, by - - - 36,588 men.

We may determine, with regard to the progress and magnitude of the royal navy, from the following statement :

	Tonnage.	Sailors voted by Parliament.	Their wages, &c.
In 1749 -	228,215	- 17,000	- £. 839,800
1754 -	226,246	- 10,000	- 494,000
1760 -	300,416	- 70,000	- 3,458,000

It is the boast of Britain, "that while other countries suffered innumerable calamities, during that long period of hostilities, this happy island escaped them all; and cultivated, unmolested, her manufactures, her fisheries, and her commerce, to an amount, which has been the wonder and envy of the world." This flattering picture of Doctor Campbell will, however, appear to be ex-

\* There were moreover exported from Scotland, according to an average of 1755-6-7, - - - - £. 663,401. tremely

extremely like the original, from an examination of the subsequent details; which are more accurate in their notices, and still more just in their conclusions. Compare, then, the following averages of our navigation and traffick, during the subjoined years, both of peace and war :

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.
	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	
1749 } 50 } 51 }	609,798 - 51,386 - 661,184			£. 12,599,112
1755 } 56 } 57 }	451,254 - 73,456 - 524,711			£. 11,708,515
1760 } 61 } 62 }	471,241 - 112,737 - 573,978			£. 14,693,270
	508,220 - 117,835 - 626,055			£. 14,873,194
	480,444 - 120,126 - 600,570			£. 13,546,171

Thus, the year 1756 marked the lowest point of the depression of commerce; whence it gradually rose, till it had gained a superiority over the unexampled traffick of the tranquil years 1749-50-51, if we may judge from the value of exports; and almost to an equality, if we draw our inferences from the tonnage. The Spanish war of 1762 imposed an additional weight, and we have seen the consequent decline.

When, by the treaty of Paris, entire freedom was again restored to foreign commerce, the traders once more sent out adventures of a still greater amount to every quarter of the globe, though the nation was supposed to be strained by too great an exertion of its powers. The salutary effects of

more extensive manufactures and a larger trade were instantly seen in the commercial superiority of the three years following the pacification of 1763, over those ensuing the peace of 1748, tho' these have been celebrated justly as times of uncommon prosperity. We shall be fully convinced of this satisfactory truth, if we examine the following proofs :

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.
	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	£.
1749 } 50 } 51 }	609,798 - 51,386 - 661,184			12,599,112
1758	389,842	116,002	505,844	12,618,335
1759	406,335	121,016	527,351	13,947,788
1764 } 65 } 66 }	639,872 - 68,136 - 708,008			14,925,950

The gross income of the Post-office, foreign and domestic, *which*, it is said, *can alone demonstrate the extent of our correspondence*, amounted,

In 1754, to	-	-	£. 210,663
In 1764, to	-	=	281,535 *

IT was at this fortunate epoch, that Great Britain, having carried conquest over the hostile powers of the earth, by her arms, saved Europe from bankruptcy, by the superiority of her opulence, and by the disinterestedness of her spirit.

\* The account of the Post-office revenue is stated, by the Annual Register 1773, much higher, mistakingly.

The

The failures, which happened at Berlin, at Hamburg, and in Holland, during July 1763, communicated dismay and distrust to every commercial town, on the European continent \*. Wealth, it is said, no longer procured credit, or connection any more gained confidence: The merchants of Europe remained for some time in consternation, because every trader feared for himself, amidst the ruins of the greatest houses. It was at this crisis, that the British traders shewed the greatness of their capitals, the extent of their credit, and how little they regarded either loss or gain, while the mercantile world seemed to pass away as a winter's cloud: They trusted correspondents, whose situations were extremely unstable, to a greater amount than they had ever ventured to do, in the most prosperous times: And they made vast remittances to those commercial cities, where the deepest distress was supposed to prevail, from the determination of the wealthiest bankers to suspend the payment of their own acceptances. At this crisis the Bank of England discounted bills of exchange to an incredible amount, while every bill was doubted. And the British government, with a wise policy, actuated and supported all †.

\* See the despondent letter from the bankers of Hamburg to the bankers of Amsterdam, dated the 4th of August 1763, in the Gentleman's Magazine of this year, p. 422.

† See Considerations on the Trade and Finances of the Kingdom.

On this proud day was published, however, "*An Alarm to the Stockholders.*" By another writer the nation was remembered of "*the decrease of the current coin, as a most dangerous circumstance.*" And by an author, still more considerable than either, we were instructed—"How the abilities of the country were stretched to their utmost extent, and beyond their natural tone, whilst trade suffered in proportion: For, the price both of labour and materials was enhanced by the number and weight of the new taxes, and by the extraordinary demand which the ruin of the French navigation brought on Great Britain; whereby rival nations may be now enabled to under-sell us at foreign markets, and rival us in our own: That both public and private credit were at the same time oppressed by the rapid increase of the national debt, by the scarcity of money, and the high rate of interest, which aggravated every evil, and affected every money transaction."—Such is the melancholic picture, which was exhibited of our situation, soon after the peace of 1763, by the hand of a master\*, who probably meant to sketch a caricature, rather than to draw a portrait.

If, however, the *resources* of Britain arise chiefly from the *labour* of Britain, it may be easily shewn, that there never existed in this island so many *industrious people*, as at the return of peace in 1763. It is not easy, indeed, to calculate the numbers, who

\* *Considerations on the Trade and Finances of the Kingdom*, p. 3.

die in the  
otherwise  
city or h  
laborious  
tance of  
the dang  
faken lov  
fuge in th  
doubt, ho  
both, ma  
quietude  
no room,  
or the loo  
the hostili  
vate incon  
establishm  
For, it m  
number o  
foreign e  
the inh  
value o  
than it d  
the val  
It must h  
still gre  
handste  
for exp  
value o  
shan it dic  
the val



die in the camp, or in battle, more than would otherwise perish from want, or from vice, in the city or hamlet. It is some consolation, that the laborious classes are too wealthy to covet the pittance of the soldier, or too independent to court the dangers of the sailor. And though the forsaken lover, or the restless vagrant, may look for refuge in the army or the fleet, it may admit of some doubt, how far the giving of proper employment to both, may not have freed their parishes from dissipation and from crimes. There is, therefore, no room, to suppose, that any one left the anvil, or the loom, to follow *the idle trade of war*, during the hostilities of 1755, or that there were less private income and public circulation, after the re-establishment of peace, than at any prior epoch. For, it must undoubtedly have required a greater number of artificers to produce merchandizes for foreign exportation, after feeding and cloathing the inhabitants, to the

value of - - £.14,694,970. - in 1760,

than it did to fabricate

the value of - - 12,599,112 - in 1750.

It must have demanded a

still greater number of

hands to work up goods

for exportation of the

value of - - - 16,512,404 - in 1764,

than it did to manufacture

the value of - - 14,873,191 - in 1761.

A greater number of seamen  
must surely have been em-  
ployed to navigate and re-  
pair

	Tons of national shipping.	
pair	471,241	- in 1760,
than	451,254	- in 1756.
And a still greater number		
to man and repair	651,402	- in 1765,
than	609,798*	- in 1750.

\* It is acknowledged, that Scotland furnished a greater number of recruits for the fleets and armies of Britain, during the war of 1755, than England, considering the smaller number of her fighting men. Yet, by this drain, the industrious classes seem not to have been in the least diminished. For of linen there were made for sale,

in 1758	-	-	10,624,435 yards.
in 1760	-	-	11,747,728.

Of the augmentation of the whole products of Scotland during the war, we may judge from the following detail: The value of merchandizes exported from Scotland,

in 1756	-	-	£. 663,401
60	-	-	1,086,205
64	-	-	1,243,927

There were exported yearly, of *British-manufactured* linens, according to an average of seven years of peace, from 1749 to 1755

576,373 yards.

Ditto, according to an average of seven years

of subsequent war, from 1756 to 1762

1,355,226.

Having thus discovered that the sword had not been put into *useful* hands, let us take a view of the great woollen manufactories of England, with an aspect to the same exhilarating subject. The value of *woollen goods* exported,

in 1755	-	-	£. 3,575,297
57	-	-	4,758,095
58	-	-	4,673,462
59	-	-	5,352,299
60	-	-	5,453,172

Yet,

Ye  
indiv  
corpo  
by the  
gloric  
eight  
before  
Where  
to acc  
a spec  
by the  
And v  
expen  
amoun

which  
an an

Th  
that c

\* W  
triotif  
though  
contra  
the pa  
King  
which  
securit  
to the  
have  
lodges  
But h

Yet, it must be confessed, that however *the people* individually may have been employed, *the state* corporately was embarrassed in no small degree, by the debts, which had been contracted by a war, glorious, but unprofitable. Upwards of fifty-eight millions had been added to our funded debts, before we began to negotiate for peace in 1762. When the unfunded debts were afterwards brought to account, and assigned an annual interest, from a specific fund, the whole debt, which was incurred, by the hostilities of 1755, swelled to £.72,111,000. And when every claim on the public, for the war's expences, was honestly satisfied, the national debt amounted to

-	-	-	£. 146,682,844.
---	---	---	-----------------

which yielded the creditors, to whom it was due, an annuity of

-	-	-	£. 4,850,821.
---	---	---	---------------

Though it is the interest, and not the capital\*, that constitutes the real debt of *the state*, yet this annuity

\* Writers have been carried of late, by their zeal of patriotism, to demand the payment of the principal of the debt, though the interest be punctually paid; as if the nature of the contract between *the individual* and *the state* had stipulated for the payment of both. The fact is, that few lenders, since King William's days, have expected repayment of *the capitals*, which they lent to the government. *The stocks*, as the public securities of the British nation are called, may be compared to the money transactions of the Bank of Amsterdam, as they have been explained by Sir James Stewart. No man who lodges *treasure* in this Bank, ever expects to see it again: But he may transfer *the Bank receipt* for it. The Directors of this

Yet,

annuity was, doubtless, a heavy incumbrance on the land and labour of this island: And however burdensome, it was not the only weight that obstructed, in whatever degree, the industrious classes, in adding accumulation to accumulation. The charge of the civil government was then calculated as an expence to the people of a million. And the peace establishment, for the army, navy, and miscellaneous services of less amount, though of as much use, may be stated at three millions and a half, without entering into the controversy of that changeable day, whether it was a few pounds more, or a few pounds less. If it astonished Europe to see Great Britain borrow, in *one year, twelve millions*, and to find taxes to pay the interest of such a loan, amidst hostilities of unbounded expence,

this Bank discovered from experience, that if the number of *sellers* of these receipts should at any time be greater than the *buyers* of them, the value of *actual treasure safely lodged* would depreciate. And it is supposed, that these prudent managers employ brokers to buy up the Bank receipts, when they begin to fall in their value, from the superabundance of them on 'Change. Apply this rational explanation to the British funds. No creditor of a *funded debt* can ask payment of the principal at the Treasury; but, he may dispose of his stock in *the Alley*. The principles, which regulate demand and supply, are equally applicable to the British funds, as to *the treasure* in the Amsterdam Bank. If there are more sellers than buyers, the price of stocks will fall: If there are more buyers than sellers, they will as naturally rise. And the time is now come, when the British government ought to employ every pound, which can possibly be saved, in buying up the *principal* of such public debts as press the most.

it

it might  
ideas of  
every  
in no

But  
pily, m  
an inc  
were c  
of deb  
treaty  
Florid  
nades,  
the W  
out rep  
opened  
operat  
with t  
vernor  
rican  
Britai  
possess  
ness,  
which  
Peruv  
their  
With  
were  
factur  
the c  
mesti  
and c

it might have given the European world still higher ideas of the resources of Britain, to see her satisfy every claim, and re-establish her financial affairs, in no long period after the conclusion of war.

But, the acquisitions of peace proved, unhappily, more embarrassing to the collective mass of an industrious nation, than the imposts, which were constantly collected, for paying the interest of debts, and the charges of government. The treaty of 1763 retained Canada, Louisiana, and Florida, on the American continent; the Grenades, Tobago, St. Vincent, and Dominica, in the West Indies; and Senegal in Africa. Without regarding other objects, here was a wide field opened for the attention of interest, and for the operations of avarice. Every man, who had credit with the ministers at home, or influence over the governors in the colonies, ran for the prize of American territory. And many land-owners in Great Britain, of no small importance, neglected the possessions of their fathers, for a portion of wilderness, beyond the Atlantic. This was the spirit, which formerly debilitated Spain, more than the Peruvian mines; because the Spaniards turned their affections from their country to the Indies. With a similar spirit, millions of productive capital were withdrawn from the agriculture, and manufactures, and trade of Great Britain, to cultivate the ceded islands, in the other hemisphere. Domestic occupations were obstructed consequently, and circulation was stopped, in proportion to the  
stocks

stocks withdrawn, to the industry enfeebled, and to the ardour turned to less salutary objects.

While the collective mass of the people were thus individually injured in their affairs, the state suffered equally in its finances. The new acquisitions required the charge of civil governments, which was provided for in the annual supplies, but from taxes on the land and labour of this island. To defend these acquisitions, larger and more expensive military establishments became now necessary, though our conquests did not yield a penny in return \*. And an additional drain being thus opened for the circulating money, the opulent men, who generally lend to government, enhanced the price of a commodity, which was thus rendered more valuable, by the incessant demands of adventurers, who offered the usurious interest of the Indies †. The coins did not consequently overflow the coffers of the rich; the price of the public funds did not rise as at the former peace, when no such drain existed; and the government was unable to make bargains for the public, in 1764, equally advantageous, as at the less splendid epoch of 1750.

In these views of an interesting subject, the true objection to the peace of 1763 was not, that

\* There were some small sums brought into the annual supplies from the sale of lands in the ceded islands.

† It was a wise policy, therefore, to encourage foreigners to lend money on the security of West India estates.

we had re-  
too much.  
ed from the  
land, and  
peace had  
ther the n  
ty, within  
a consider  
ject, quite  
a British  
mour, mu  
rest of his

Fortun  
is a spirit  
mulations  
dence in  
which ha  
her power  
blunders  
The peo  
the prese  
our colo  
nation co

If thi  
conscious  
and his p  
tion of l  
justice,  
must be  
to the

we had *retained too little*, but that we had *retained too much*. Had the French been altogether excluded from the fisheries of Labrador and Newfoundland, and wholly restored to every conquest, the peace had been perhaps more complete. Whether the ministers could have justified such a treaty, within the walls of Parliament, or without, is a consideration personal to them, and is an object, quite distinct in argument. Unhappy! that a British minister, to defend himself from clamour, must generally act against the genuine interest of his country.

Fortunate it is, however, for Britain, that there is a spirit in her industry, an increase in the accumulations of her industrious classes, and a prudence in the economy of her individual citizens, which have raised her to greatness, and sustain her power, notwithstanding the waste of wars, the blunders of treaties, and the tumults in peace. The people prospered at the commencement of the present reign. They prospered still more, when our colonies revolted. And this most energetic nation continues to prosper still.

If this marvellous prosperity arises, from the consciousness of every one, that *his person is free* and *his property safe*, owing to the steady operation of laws, and to the impartial administration of justice, one of the first acts of the present reign must be allowed to have given additional force to the salutary principle. A young Monarch,  
with



with an attachment to freedom, which merits the commendations that posterity will not withhold, recommended from the throne to make the judges commissions less changeful, and their salaries more beneficial. The Parliament seconded the zeal of their Sovereign, in giving efficacy to a measure, which had an immediate tendency to secure every right of individuals, and to give ardour to all their pursuits. If we continue a brief review of the laws of the present reign, we shall probably find, that, whatever may have been neglected, much has been done, for promoting the prosperity and populousness of this island.

Agriculture ought to be the great object of our care, because it is the broad foundation of every other establishment. Yet, owing in some measure to the scarcity of seasons, but much to the clamour of the populace, we departed, at the end of the late reign, from the system which, being formed at the Revolution, is said to have then given verdure to our fields. During every session, from the demise of George II. a law was passed for allowing the importation of salt provisions from Ireland; for discontinuing the duties on tallow, butter, hogs-lard, and grease from Ireland; till, in the progress of our liberality, we made those regulations perpetual, which were before only temporary. We prohibited the export of grain, while we admitted the importation of it; till, in 1773, we settled by a compromise, between the growers and

and consummation  
should in future  
measures the  
industrious  
dantly fed:  
farmers, and  
equally sufficient  
terest of all  
aim of the law  
ment seems  
laws against  
give a free  
other hand  
serving time  
the culture  
And addition  
property of  
fields, and  
diligence.

The division  
wastes, the  
with agriculture  
valuable estate  
King William  
Anne one  
of George  
same salutary  
years of C

\* 10 C  
† 6 G

and consumers, a standard of prices, at which both should in future be free \*. If by the foregoing measures the markets were better supplied, the industrious classes must have been more abundantly fed: if prices were forced too low, the farmers, and with them husbandry, must have both equally suffered. A steady market is for the interest of all parties, and ought therefore to be the aim of the legislature. On this principle the Parliament seems to have acted, when, by repealing the laws against engrossers, it endeavoured, in 1772, to *give a free circulation to the trade in corn*. On the other hand, various laws were passed †, for preserving timber and underwood; for encouraging the culture of shrubs and trees, of roots and plants. And additional laws were passed for securing the property of the husbandman in the produce of his fields, and consequently for giving force to his diligence.

The dividing of commons, the inclosing of wastes, the draining of marshes, are all connected with agriculture. Not one law, for any of these valuable ends, was passed in the warlike reign of King William. During the hostilities of Queen Anne one law indeed was enacted. In the reign of George I. seventeen laws were enacted for the same salutary purpose. In the three-and-thirty years of George II.'s reign, there were passed a

\* 10 Geo. III. ch. 39; 13 Geo. III. ch. 43.

† 6 Geo. III. ch. 36—48; 9 Geo. III. ch. 41.

hundred and eighty-two laws, with the same wise design. But, during the first fourteen sessions of the present reign, no less than seven hundred and two acts were obtained, for dividing of commons, inclosing of wastes, and draining of marshes. In this manner was more useful territory added to the empire, at the expence of individuals, than had been gained by every war since the Revolution. In acquiring distant dominions, through conquest, the state is enfeebled, by the charge of their establishments in peace, and by the still more enormous debts, incurred in war, for their defence. In gaining additional lands, by reclaiming the wild, improving the barren, and appropriating the common, you at once extend the limits of our island, and make its soil more productive. Yet, a certain class of writers have been studious to prove, that, by making the common fields more fruitful, the legislature has impoverished the poor.

Connected with agriculture too is the making of roads. The highways of Britain were not equal in goodness to those of foreign countries, when the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle was concluded. From this epoch to the demise of George II. great exertions were certainly used to supply the inconvenient defect. The first fourteen sessions of the present reign are distinguished, not only for collecting the various road-laws into one, but for enacting no fewer than four hundred and fifty-two acts for repairing the highways of different districts. If, by this employment of many hands, no-

thing

thing v  
every t  
brough  
each or

In th  
and pr  
of carri  
A very  
gation  
demise  
made na  
been re  
the pres  
ble imp  
fourteen  
passed  
ing thos  
Trent,  
the East  
almost e  
emulate

In th  
enlarged  
cities, in  
our trad  
without  
and pub  
for don  
propriet  
or of a

thing was added to the extent of our country, every field, and every village, within it, were brought, by a more easy conveyance, nearer to each other.

In the same manner canals facilitate agriculture, and promote manufactures, by offering a mode of carriage at once cheaper and more certain. A very early attention had been paid to the navigation of our rivers: from *the Revolution* to the demise of George II: many streams had been made navigable. But, a still greater number have been rendered more commodious to commerce, in the present reign, exclusive of the yet more valuable improvement of canals. And, during the first fourteen sessions of this reign, nineteen acts were passed for making artificial navigations, including those stupendous works, the Bridgewater, the Trent, and the Forth canals; which, by joining the Eastern and Western seas, and by connecting almost every manufacturing town with the capital, emulate the Roman labours.

In this period too, many of our harbours were enlarged, secured, and improved: many of our cities, including the metropolis of our empire and our trade, were paved, cleansed, and lighted. And, without including the bridges that have been built, and public edifices erected, the foregoing efforts for domestic improvement can, with no truth, or propriety, be deemed the works of an inactive age, or of a frivolous people.

K

If

If from agriculture we turn our attention to manufactures, we shall find many laws enacted for their encouragement, some with greater efficacy and some with less. It was a wise policy to procure the *materials* of our manufactures at the cheapest rate. A tax was laid on foreign linens, in order to provide a fund, for raising hemp and flax at home ; while bounties were given on these necessary articles from our colonies, and the bounty on the exportation of hemp was withdrawn. The imposts on foreign linen yarn were withdrawn. Bounties were given on British linen cloth exported ; while the making of cambricks was promoted, partly by prohibiting the foreign, and partly by giving fresh incentives, though without success, to the manufacture of cambricks within our island. Indigo, cochineal, and log-wood, the necessities of dyers, were allowed to be freely imported. And the duty on oak-bark imported was lowered, in order to accommodate the tanners. It is to be lamented, that the state of the public debts does not admit the abolition of every tax on materials of manufacture, of whatever country : this would be a measure so much wiser, than giving prohibitions against foreign manufactures, which never fail to bring with them the mischiefs of monopoly ; a worse commodity, at a higher price.

The importation of silks and velvets of foreign countries was however prohibited, while the wages and combinations of silk-weavers were restrained, though

though  
in fav  
leathe  
The p  
erectin  
making  
vourec  
fraud.  
ing th  
ventin  
than si  
we ha  
quiltit  
ing it.

The  
pruden  
to for  
lower

Ger  
which  
and w  
dictio  
enforc  
tracts.  
by res  
above  
the m  
the m  
sons e  
len,  
hemp

though the price of the goods was not regulated, in favour of every consumer. The workers in leather were equally favoured, by similar means. The plate-glass manufacture was encouraged, by erecting a corporation for carrying it on. The making of utensils from gold and silver was favoured, by appointing wardens to detect every fraud. And the law, which had been made, during the penury of King William's days, for preventing innkeepers from using any other plate than silver spoons, was repealed in 1769, when we had made a very extensive progress in the acquisition of wealth, and in the taste for enjoying it.

The most ancient staple of this island was, by prudent regulations in the fabricks of wool, sent to foreign markets, better in quality, and at a lower price.

General industry was incited by various means, which probably had their effect. Apprentices, and workers for hire, were placed under the jurisdiction of magistrates, who were empowered to enforce by correction the performance of contracts. Sobriety was at the same time preserved, by restraining the retail of spirituous liquors. But, above all, that law must have been attended with the most powerful effect, which was made "for the more effectual preventing of abuses by persons employed in the manufacture of hats, woollen, linen, fustian, cotton, iron, leather, fur, hemp, flax, mohair, and silk; for restraining un-

lawful combinations of every one working in such manufactures; and for the better payment of their wages." This law must be allowed to contain the most powerful incitements of the human heart; when we consider too, that the assize of bread was at the same time regulated.

If from a review of manufactures we inspect our shipping, we shall perceive regulations equally useful. The whale-fisheries of the river St. Lawrence and Greenland were encouraged by bounties, together with the white herring fishery along the coasts of our island. Foreigners were excluded, by additional penalties, from holding shares in British ships. And oak-timber was preserved, by new laws, for the use of the royal navy. The voyages of discovery, which do so much honour to the present reign, though they did not proceed from any act of the legislature, may be regarded as highly beneficial to navigation, whether we consider the improvement of nautical science, or the preservation of the mariner's health.

But, all these encouragements had been given in vain, had not the course of circulation been kept full and current, and the coin timefully reformed. New modes were prescribed by Parliament for the recovery of small debts in particular districts. Additional remedies were administered for recovering payment on bills and other mercantile securities in Scotland. And the issuing of the notes of bankers was rendered more commodious and

safe.

safe. The  
this realm  
importance  
the payme  
twenty pou  
shillings an  
unlawful.  
theory, and  
same time,  
coins were r  
amount, an  
This measu  
contriver, t  
been attend  
were foretol  
foreign trac  
commercial

The laws  
accession of  
colonial rev  
effects on  
our comme  
getic spirit,  
of 1763, co  
and to acc  
any one cho  
to particula  
proofs :



safe. The importation of the light silver coin of this realm was prohibited ; and what was of more importance, every tender of British silver coin, in the payment of any sum more than five-and-twenty pounds, otherwise than by weight, at five shillings and two pence per ounce, was declared unlawful. This admirable principle, so just in its theory, and so wise in its practice, was, about the same time, applied to the gold coin. And the gold coins were recalled, and re-coined to an unexpected amount, and ordered to pass current by weight. This measure, which does equal honour to the contriver, to the adviser, and to the executor, has been attended with all the salutary effects, that were foretold, as to our domestic circulation, our foreign trade, and to our *money-exchanges* with the commercial world.

The laws, which were thus passed, from the accession of his present Majesty to the æra of the colonial revolt, had produced the most beneficial effects on our agriculture and manufactures, on our commerce and navigation, had not the energetic spirit, that actuated our affairs at the peace of 1763, continued to incite the industrious classes, and to accumulate their daily acquisitions. If any one chooses to appeal from general reasonings to particular facts, let him examine the following proofs :

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.
	Tons English.	Do foreign.	Total.	£.
1764 } 65 } 66 }	639,872 - 68,136 - 708,008			14,925,950
1772 } 73 } 74 }	795,943 - 64,232 - 860,175			15,613,003

Thus, our navigation had gained, in the intervening period, more than a hundred and fifty thousand tons a year, and our foreign traffic had risen almost a million in annual worth. The gross revenue of the post-office, which, arising from a greater or less correspondence, forms, according to Anderson, a *politico-commercial index*, amounted

in 1764 - to - £. 281,535,  
in 1774\* - to - 345,321.

Yet, prosperous as our affairs had been, during the short existence of the peace of 1763, they were represented, by an analogous spirit to that of 1738, either of designing faction, or of uninformed folly, as in an *alarming situation*. The state of things, it was said, is approaching to an awful crisis. The *navigation and commerce*, by which we rose to power and opulence, *are much on the decline*. Our taxes are numerous and heavy, and provisions are dear. An enormous na-

\* But the franking of letters had been now regulated, and other improvements had been meantime made.

tional

tional debt threatens the ruin of public credit. Luxury has spread its baneful influence among all ranks of people; yet, luxury is necessary to raise a revenue to supply the exigencies of the state. Our labouring poor are forced by hard necessity to seek that comfortable subsistence in distant climes, which their industry at home cannot procure them. And the mother-country holds the rod over her children, the colonies, and, by her threatening aspect, is likely to drive them to desperate measures\*.

---

WHEN, owing to the native habits and acquired confidence of her colonies; to the ancient neglects, and continued indulgence of Britain; to the incitements of party-men, and to the imbecility of rulers; the nation found herself at length obliged to enter into a serious contest with her transatlantic provinces, she happily enjoyed all the advantages of a busy manufacture, of a vigorous commerce, of a most extensive navigation, and of a productive revenue. Of these animating truths we shall receive sufficient conviction, by examining the following particulars:

After liquidating every claim subsequent to the peace of 1763, and funding every debt, by assigning an half-yearly interest for every principal,

\* See Gent. Mag. 1774, p. 313, &c.

the public enjoyed an annual surplus from the public imposts of two millions two hundred thousand pounds, in 1764. From 1765 to 1770, this sinking fund accumulated to £. 2,266,246. And from 1770 to 1775, the surpluses of all our taxes amounted annually to the vast sum of £. 2,651,455; which having risen, in 1775 and 1776, to three millions and upwards, proved a never-failing resource, amid the financial embarrassments of the ensuing war. These facts alone furnish the most satisfactory evidence of the great consumption of the collective mass of the people, and of their ability to consume, from their active labours and accumulating opulence.

Yet, during the prosperous period of the peace, there were only discharged of the capital of the national debt - - - £. 10,739,793.

And there remained, notwithstanding every diminution, when the war of the colonies began, in 1775 - - - - £. 135,943,051;

Whereon was paid to the public creditors an annuity of - £. 4,440,821.\*

The stock of the Bank of England rose meanwhile from 113 *per cent.* in July 1764, to 143 *per cent.* in July 1774: and discounts on the bills of the navy fell from 6  $\frac{1}{2}$  *per cent.* at the first epoch, to 1  $\frac{1}{4}$  at the second. The reform of the coin turned the nominal exchanges on the side of

\* Dr. Price, and Mr. Sinclair.

Britain,

Britain, w  
tilities be  
trade, an  
payments  
the supp  
the fore  
have infe  
possessed  
this truth  
diction,  
of subsec  
of the fa

The f  
Eng'land  
court  
of war,  
to an av

The l  
ployed in  
were ea  
ships, a  
795,943  
the roya  
and bra  
of which  
thousand

We n  
in popu

\* Ther  
same time  
we may b

Britain, which were in fact favourable before hostilities began, owing to the flourishing state of our trade, and the advantageous course of our general payments. And the price of bullion fell, because the supply was superior to the demand. From the foregoing notices, an able statesman might have inferred beforehand, that Great Britain never possessed such resources for a vigorous war. And this truth may be asserted without fear of contradiction, and without appealing to the immensity of subsequent supplies, for unanswerable proofs of *the fact*.

The surplus produce of the land and labour of England alone, which, being exported to foreign countries, might have been applied to the uses of war, amounted to £. 15,613,003, according to an average of the years 1772—3—4\*.

The British shipping, which were chiefly employed in exporting this immense cargo, and which were easily converted into transports, to armed ships, and to privateers, amounted annually to 795,943 tons: and this extensive nursery furnished the royal navy with mariners of unequalled skill and bravery, during a naval war, in the last year of which, the Parliament voted a hundred and ten thousand seamen.

We may calculate from the continual progress in population, arising from additional employ-

\* There was moreover sent by sea from Scotland, at the same time, an annual cargo of the value of £. 1,515,025, if we may believe the Custom-house books.

ments,

ments, that there were in this island, at the epoch of the colonial revolt, full 2,350,000 fighting men.

By examining the following details, we shall acquire ideas sufficiently precise of the royal navy, both before and after the war of the colonies began:—

<i>The royal fleet</i> carried in 1754	—	226,246 tons.
in 1760	—	300,416.
in 1774	—	276,046.

Of the king's ships, existing in 1774, several were found, on the day of trial, unfit for actual service. By an effort, however, which Britain alone could have made, there were added to the royal navy, during six years of war, from 1775 to 1781:—

	Vessels.	Guns.	Tons.
Of the line, with fifties,	44	carrying 3,002	and 56,144
Twenties to forty-fours,	110	— 3,331	— 53,350
Sloops	160	— 2,555	— 37,160
	<u>314</u>	<u>8,888</u>	<u>146,654</u>

By a similar effort, during six years of the Revolution-war, England was only able to add to her naval force 11,368 tons. And thus was there a greater fleet fitted out, during the uncommon embarrassments of the colony-war, than King William, or Queen Anne, or even than King George I. perhaps ever possessed. Of several of these we were unhappily deprived, either by the misfortunes incident to navigation, or by the good fortune

fortune of our enemies. Yet, we had in commission, in January 1783, the fleet, whose power will be most clearly perceived from the following detail\*; when it is remembered, that there were voted for the service of this year a hundred and ten thousand seamen.

Ships.	Guns.	Men.
20 of	- 80 to 108	- carrying 15,372
44 of	- 74	- 26,112
45 of	- 60 to 68	- 24,320
18 of	- 50	- 5,468
64 Frigates above	30	- 13,765
51 Ditto under	30	- 8,581
110 Sloops of	- 18, and under,	- 11,360
15 Fireships and bombs.		
26 Armed ships, hired.		
<hr/> 393 - Navigated by		<hr/> 104,978 <hr/>

Such was the naval force of Great Britain, which, after a violent struggle, broke, in the end, the conjoined fleets of France, Spain, and Holland. The privateers of Liverpool, which have been already stated, alone formed a greater fleet than the armed colonies were ever able to equip. Owing to what fatality,

\* The above statement, though in a different form, was officially laid before the House of Commons, at the debate on *the peace*. Besides the ships in the list of the Navy-board, there were seventeen, from 60 to 98 guns, ready to be commissioned. Steel states, in his Naval Chronology, the force of



fatality, or to what cause; it was, that the vast strength of Britain did not beat down the colonial insurgents, not in one campaign, but in three, it is the business of history to explain. It may be meantime observed, that a war carried on in *jeſt*, without any *deſirable* object, ought naturally to meet obſtructions, and to end in diſappointment.

It is now time to enquire into the loſſes of our trade from the war of thoſe colonies; which had been planted and nurſed with a mother's care, for the excluſive benefit of our commerce.

If it was not much interrupted by the privateers of the malcontents, we loſt whole mercantile fleets to our enemies. And it muſt be admitted, that in the courſe of no war, ſince that of the Revolution, were our ſhipping ſo much deranged, or our traffic ſo far driven from its uſual channels.

of the fleets of Great Britain, France, Spain, and Holland, at the end of the war, as under :

	Of the line.	Guns.
British ſhips - - -	145	carrying 10,132
Deduct thoſe wanting repairs, 28	—	1,948
British effective - - -	117	8,184
French - - -	82	5,848
Spaniſh - - -	67	4,720
Dutch - - -	33	2,006
	182	12,574
Deduct thoſe wanting repairs, 49	—	2,928
More than Great Britain - - -	16	1,462

But,

But, we ſh  
tending to

In the peaceful

American war

French war -

Spaniſh war -

Dutch war -

If we r  
probably  
when the  
dred and  
than had  
perous ye  
exported  
period mo  
lion in val  
fects ou  
from the  
if we dra  
lue of ex  
£. 1,751,  
the real a  
tentented pro  
in the nur  
• There  
revolted col  
years 1771-

But, we shall see the precise state of both, by attending to the following details :

	Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes.
		Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	
In the peaceful	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1772 \\ 73 \\ 74 \end{array} \right\}$	795,943	- 64,232	- 860,175	- 15,613,003
American war	$\left\{ \begin{array}{l} 1775 \\ 76 \\ 77 \end{array} \right\}$	760,798	- 73,234	- 834,032	- 13,861,810
French war	- 1778	657,238	- 98,113	- 755,351	- 11,551,070
Spanish war	- 1779	590,911	- 139,124	- 730,035	- 12,693,430
	1780	619,462	- 134,515	- 753,977	- 11,622,333
Dutch war	- 1781	547,953	- 163,410	- 711,363	- 10,569,187
	1782	552,851	- 208,511	- 761,362	- 12,355,750

If we review this satisfactory evidence, we shall probably find, that there were annually employed, when the colony-war began, more than one hundred and fifty thousand tons of British shipping, than had been yearly employed during the prosperous years 1764—5—6; and that we annually exported of merchandizes, in the first-mentioned period more than in the last, little less than a million in value: That the colonial contest little affected our foreign commerce, if we may judge from the decreased state of our shipping\*; but, if we draw our inference from the diminished value of exported cargoes, we seem to have lost £. 1,751,190 a year; which formed, probably, the real amount of the usual export to the discontented provinces: And the inconsiderable decrease in the numbers of our outward shipping, with the

\* There were entered inwards of ships belonging to the revolted colonies, 34,587 tons, according to an average of the years 1771—2—3—4.

fall in the value of manufactures, whereof their cargoes consisted, justify a shrewd remark of Mr. Eden's, " that, in the latter period, it may be doubted, whether the dexterity of exporters, which, in times of regular trade, occasions ostentatious entries, may not, in many instances, have operated to under-valuations." It was the alarm created by the interference of France, that first interrupted our general commerce, though our navigation and trade, in 1778, were still a good deal more, than the average of both, in 1755—6—7. The prosperity of our foreign traffic, during the war of 1755, at least from the year 1758, is a fact, in our commercial annals, which has excited the amazement of the world. Yet, let us fairly contrast both our shipping and our trade, great as they were assuredly, during the first period, and little as they have been supposed to be, during the last :

Years.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes. £.
	Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	
1758 -	389,842	- 116,002	- 505,844	- 12,618,335
1778 -	657,238	- 98,113	- 755,351	- 11,551,070
1759 -	406,335	- 121,016	- 527,351	- 13,947,788
1779 -	590,911	- 139,124	- 730,035	- 12,693,430
1760 -	471,241	- 102,737	- 573,978	- 14,639,970
1780 -	619,462	- 134,515	- 753,977	- 11,622,333
1761 -	508,220	- 117,835	- 626,055	- 14,873,191
1781 -	547,953	- 163,410	- 711,363	- 10,569,187
1762 -	480,444	- 120,126	- 600,570	- 13,545,171
1782 -	552,851	- 208,511	- 761,362	- 12,355,750

What

W  
our  
still  
Temp  
said t  
In th  
our n  
certain  
fore r  
pressu  
amid  
There  
rise in  
dition  
1780,  
confid  
ingly,  
of our  
war of  
spirit,  
had ri  
naviga  
in hos  
We  
peace  
migh  
1783  
then  
Twen  
were  
tive t

What had occurred from the interruptions of all our foregoing wars, equally occurred from the still greater embarrassments of the colony-war. Temporary defalcations were, in the same manner, said to be infallible symptoms of a fatal decline. In the course of former hostilities, we have seen our navigation and commerce pressed down to a certain point, whence both gradually rose, even before the return of peace removed the incumbent pressure. All this an accurate eye may perceive, amid the commercial distresses of the last war. There was an evident tendency in our traffic to rise in 1779, till the Spanish war imposed an additional burden. There was a similar tendency in 1780, till the Dutch war added, in 1781, no inconsiderable weight. And the year 1781, accordingly, marks the lowest degree of depression, both of our navigation and our commerce, during the war of our colonies. But, with the same vigorous spirit, they both equally rose, in 1782, as they had risen in former wars, to a superiority over our navigation and commerce, during the year, wherein hostilities with France began.

We have beheld, too, on the return of complete peace, the spring of our traffic rebound with mighty force. A considerate eye may see this in 1783 and 1784, though the burdens of war were then removed with a much more tardy hand. Twenty years before, the preliminaries of peace were settled, in November 1762, and the definitive treaty with France and Spain was signed on the

air  
of  
be  
ch,  
ous  
ted  
by  
ted  
and  
than  
pro-  
r of  
t, in  
e a-  
con-  
at as  
and  
uring

cargoes.

8,335

1,070

7,788

93,430

39,970

22,333

73,191

69,187

45,171

55,750

What

the tenth of February thereafter : so that complete tranquillity was restored early in 1763. But, owing to the greater number and variety of belligerent powers, the last peace was fully established by much slower steps. The provisional articles were settled with the separated colonies in November 1782. The preliminaries with France and Spain were adjusted in January 1783. The definitive treaty with both, and with the United States of America, was signed on the third of September 1783. Though an armistice was agreed on with Holland, in February 1783, preliminaries were not settled till September thereafter, yet the definitive treaty was not signed till the twenty-fourth of May 1784. And with Tippoo Saib, who was no mean antagonist, peace was not concluded till March 1784. It was not however till July 1784, that we offered thanks to the Almighty, for restoring to a harassed, *though not an exhausted nation*, the greatest blessing, which the Almighty can bestow.

To these dates, and to these circumstances, we must carefully attend, in forming comparative estimates of our navigation and commerce, of the price of the public stocks, or of the progress of our financial operations. With these recollections constantly in our mind, we shall be able to form some accurate reflections, from the following details :

Epochs

Epochs.

1749 } Tons  
50 } 609  
51 }

1764 }  
65 } 639  
66 }

1772 }  
73 } 795  
74 }

1783 } 795  
84 } 846

If we ex  
fice reven  
The *gross*  
year, endin

The fo  
every hon  
From thes  
ficient con  
tion and  
when peac  
both, after  
of boasted  
fic, in the  
TONS mor  
average of  
of Scotland.

Labrin.

Epochs.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of cargoes. £.
	Tons Eng.	Do foreign.	Total	
1749 } 50 } 51 }	609,798 -	51,386 -	661,184 -	12,599,112
1764 } 65 } 66 }	639,872 -	68,136 -	708,008 -	14,925,950
1772 } 73 } 74 }	795,943 -	64,232 -	860,175 -	15,613,003
1783 } 84 }	795,669 -	157,969 -	953,638 -	13,851,671
	846,355 -	113,064 -	959,419 -	14,171,375

If we examine the subjoined state of the Post-office revenue, we shall find supplemental proofs. The *gross* income of *the posts* amounted, in the year, ending the 25 March 1755, to - £. 210,663.  
the 5 April 1765, to - 281,535.  
the 5 April 1775, to - 345,321.  
the 5 April 1784, to - 452,404.

The foregoing statements will surely furnish every honest mind with comfortable thoughts. From these accurate details we perceive, with sufficient conviction, how superior both our navigation and our commerce were, in 1783 and 1784, when peace had scarcely returned, to the extent of both, after the treaty of Aix-la-Chapelle, an epoch of boasted prosperity. We employed in our traffic, in the year 1784, THREE HUNDRED THOUSAND TONS more than we employed, according to an average of 1749—50—51, *exclusive of the shipping of Scotland*, to no small amount. Of *British* ships,

we happily employed, in 1784, TWO HUNDRED THOUSAND TONS, more than our navigation employed in 1764, though the vessels of our revolted colonies, amounting yearly to 35,000 tons, had been justly excluded from our traffic, in the last period, but not in the first : The value of exported cargoes from *England* was, at both epochs, nearly equal ; though 1784 can scarcely be called a complete year of peace, and every industrious people had been admitted within the circle of a commerce, which we had almost ruined *the state*, to make exclusively ours. The value of our exportations, in 1784, was not indeed equal to the amount of our exports in 1764, but they were superior to the value of exported cargoes in 1766, 1767, and 1769 \*. If we compare 1784, when we had hardly recovered from a war, avowedly carried on against commerce, with 1774, when we had enjoyed uncommon prosperity during several years of peace, we shall see no cause of apprehension, but many reasons of hope ; the number of British ships was much greater, in 1784, than they had been in 1774, after we had wisely excluded the American vessels from the protection of the British flag, of which the revolted colonists had shewn themselves unworthy. The value of cargoes exported at both periods are so nearly equal, as not to merit much consideration, far less to excite our fears.

Yet the government was about the same time

\* See the Chronological Table for a proof of *the fact*.

confidently

confide  
ping w  
stop fo  
years, l  
penden  
at once,  
downfal

It wa  
chiefly g  
many ev  
brought  
the fallac  
shewn, a  
of our  
foretold.  
*fact*. For  
*sent* cold  
ports to  
their inde  
lowing d  
nufacture  
most pro

In 177

7

7

In 178

Yet, th  
were bey

\* By the

† From



confidently told \*, that unless the American shipping were allowed to be our carriers, our traffic must stop for want of transports: And the nation, for years, had been factiously informed, that the independence of the malecontent colonies must prove, at once, the destruction of our commerce, and the downfall of our power.

It was the prevalence of this sentiment, that chiefly generated the colony war, so productive of many evils, which, like the other evils of life, have brought with them a happy portion of good. Yet, the fallacy of this sentiment had been previously shewn, and the effects of the absolute independence of our transatlantic provinces had been clearly foretold. Experience has at length decided *the fact*. For, by comparing the exports to the *discontented colonies*, before the war began, with the exports to *the United States*, after the admission of their independence, it will appear, from the following detail, that we now supply them with manufactures to a greater amount, than even in the most prosperous times: Thus,

	Exports.		Imports.
	£.		£.
In 1771 } 72 } 73 }	— 3,064,843	—	1,322,532 ;
In 1784	— 3,359,864 †	—	701,189.

Yet, the exportations of the years 1771—2—3 were beyond example great, because the colonists

\* By the Committee of West-India Merchants, in 1783.

† From the Custom-house books.

were even then preparing for subsequent events, and the exporters were induced to make their entries at the custom-house, partly by their vanity, perhaps as much by their factiousness. We may reasonably hope then, to hear no more of our having lost the American commerce, by the independence of the United States. From the epoch that we have met industrious competitors in their ports, we have had too much reason to complain of having rather traded too much with a people, who attempt to be great traders without great capitals.

Connected with the American trade is the Newfoundland fishery. Of this Doctor Price asserts, in his usual style of depreciation and despondence, that *we seem to have totally lost it*. The subjoined detail, by establishing some authentic facts, will give rise, however, to more animating conclusions. Contrast the Newfoundland fishery, as it was annually stated, subsequent to the peace of 1763, by Admiral Palliser, and as it was equally represented, after the peace of 1783, by Admiral Campbell :

COMPARATIVE STATE of the NEWFOUNDLAND FISHERY.

	In 1764 - 1784		1765 - 1785	
There were British <i>fish</i> ing ships -	141	236	177	292
British <i>trading</i> ships -	97	60	116	85
Colony ships - - -	205	50	104	58
Tonnage of British <i>fish</i> ing ships -	14,819	22,535	17,268	26,528
of British <i>trading</i> ships -	11,924	6,297	14,353	9,202
of Colony ships - - -	13,837	4,202	6,927	6,260
Quintals of fish carried to foreign markets - - - - -	470,188	497,884	493,654	591,276

Thus,

Thus, by excluding the fishers of the revolted colonies, we enjoy at present a more extensive fishery for the mariners of Great Britain, who, being subject to our influence, or our power, may easily be brought into action, when their efficacious aid becomes the most necessary. From those colonies a hundred and fifteen sloops and schooners used annually to bring cargoes of rum, melasses, bread, flour, and other provisions, to Newfoundland, for which the colonists were paid in bills of exchange on Britain \*. To acquire this traffic for British merchants is alone a considerable advantage, which we derive from the independence of the United States. About twelve hundred sailors were accustomed to emigrate, every season, from Newfoundland to the separated colonies; where, whatever they might gain, their usefulness to Britain was lost. This drain, which is now shut up, is perhaps a still greater benefit.

Our Greenland fishery, which gives employment to so many useful people, both by land and sea, has been equally promoted by the absolute independence of the United States; as their oil and other marine productions no longer enter into competition with our own. Thus, there sailed to the Greenland seas;

\* Admiral Palliser's official report..

L 3

Years.

Thus,

nts,  
their  
va-  
ness.  
more  
y the  
the  
ors in  
com-  
peo-  
great

New-  
rts, in  
lence,  
joined  
ll give  
Con-  
nually  
y Ad-  
fented,  
ell :

SHERY.

5 - 1785  
7 - 292  
5 - 85  
4 - 58  
8 - 26,528  
3 - 9,202  
7 - 6,260  
4 - 591,276

	Years.	Ships.		Years.	Ships.
From England in	1772	- 50 —	in	1782	- 38
	1773	- 55 —		1783	- 47
	1774	- 65 —		1784	- 89
	1775	- 96 —		1785	- 140
From Scotland	-	- —		1785	- 13
—————153					

From this accurate detail we perceive, then, how much this important fishery flourishes, which had been heretofore depressed by various competitors\*.

Yet, the malecontent colonists, who had long been the active competitors of their fellow-subjects in Great Britain, were accustomed to think, that this island could not exist without the gains of their commerce. Foreign powers equally thought, that they could ruin the affairs of Great Britain, by contributing to *their* independence. And to this source alone may be traced up one of the chief causes of the colony war and of the interference of foreigners. But, were we to search the annals of mankind, we should not find an example of hostilities, which being commenced in opposition to the genuine interest of the belligerent parties, were continued for years in contradiction to common sense.

\* The British fishery to Greenland has gained a manifest superiority over that of the Dutch, which was once so considerable. In 1781 and 1782 the Dutch sent no ships to the Greenland seas:

And in 1783 only 55 ships.  
 in 1784 - 59  
 in 1785 - 65  
 —

The

The  
 disposed  
 they fac  
 nefs to fa  
 Had the  
 own inte  
 they mig  
 participat  
 tion of B  
 they were  
 without b  
 And they  
 independe  
 cipations  
 ought onl  
 even lost f  
 It is, in  
 were so m  
 independe  
 distinctly  
 promoted  
 the colony  
 consisted  
 necessarily  
 thirteen  
 and sovere  
 enfeeble t  
 sions, thei  
 dissatisfied  
 separated  
 part, or a  
 From the

The leaders of the malecontents seem at length disposed to admit, that being hurried on by passion, they sacrificed their commerce and their happiness to factious prejudices and to unmeaning words. Had they been sufficiently acquainted with their own interests, and governed by any prudence, they might, before the war began, have retained a participation in British privileges, and the protection of British power, by verbally admitting, that they were the fellow-subjects of the British people, without being really incumbered with any burden. And they might have thereby gained the present independence of Ireland, with the invaluable participations of Ireland; which, to estimate justly, we ought only to suppose retracted for a season, or even lost for a day.

It is, indeed, fortunate for us, that the French were so much blinded, by the splendour of giving independence to the British colonies, as not to see distinctly how much their interposition and their aid promoted the real advantage of Great Britain. When the colony-war began, the true interest of France consisted in protracting the entanglements, which necessarily resulted from the virtual dependence of thirteen distant communities, claiming separate and sovereign rights; and which had continued to enfeeble the British government by their pretensions, their clamours, and their opposition, till the dissatisfied provincials had, in the fulness of time, separated themselves, without any effort on their part, or any struggle on the side of Great Britain. From these embarrassments the French have how-

ever freed, by their impolicy, the rival nation. And they have even conferred on the people, whom they wished to depress, actual strength, by restoring, unconsciously, the ship-building, the freights, and the fisheries; of which the colonists had too much partaken, and which, with other facilities, have resulted to the mother country from the absolute independence of the American states.

Spain, perhaps, as little attended to her genuine interests, when she lent her aid to the associated powers, which enabled the revolted colonies to take their free and equal station among the sovereign nations of the earth. She might have trusted to the hopes and fears of a British Minister, for the security of her transatlantic empire. But, within the American States, where can she place her trust? The citizens of these states have already, with their usual enterprize, penetrated to the banks of the Mississippi. And this active people even now bound on Louisiana and Mexico; and may even now, by intrigue, or force, shake the fidelity, or acquire the opulence, of these extensive territories.

When the Dutch, by departing from their usual caution, interposed in the quarrel, every intelligent European perceived, that the discontented colonies must necessarily be independent. And it was equally apparent, that every advantage of their traffic must have soon been acquired, by the more industrious nations, without the risque of unneighbourly interference, and still more, without the charge of actual hostilities.

When

W  
war,  
their  
ever  
have  
other  
Great  
lives  
pende  
exclus  
Ha  
public  
she ha  
pende  
thereb  
has fro  
an ext  
from  
were  
forced  
has fa  
and ci  
have  
cludin  
accus  
ship-b  
has, i

• Th  
exempt  
war, b

When all parties became at length weary of a war, which had thus been carried on contrary to their genuine interests, a peace was made. Whatever advantages of commerce, or of revenue, may have resulted from this memorable event to the other belligerent powers, certain it is, that though Great Britain contracted vast debts, and lost many lives in the contest, she derived from the independence of the American States many benefits, exclusive of *peace*, the greatest of all benefits.

Had Great Britain, like Spain, received any public revenue from her transatlantic territories, she had doubtless lost this income by the independence of her Colonies. If Great Britain has thereby lost sovereignty without jurisdiction, she has freed herself from the charges of protecting an extensive coast, without deducting any thing from her naval strength; since the colony sailors were protected by positive statute \* from being forced into the public service. While this nation has saved the annual expence of great military and civil establishments, it can hardly be said to have lost any commercial profits. And, by excluding the citizens of the United States from their accustomed participation in the gainful business of ship-building, freights, and fishery, Great Britain has, in fact, made considerable additions to her

\* The 6th Anne, which had conferred the above-mentioned exemption, was indeed repealed at the commencement of the war, by the 15 Geo. III. ch. 31. § 19.



naval power. Thus, the means, which were used to enfeeble this country, have actually augmented its strength, whatever may have been the fate of the other belligerent parties.

It must be admitted, however, that the British government contracted immense debts, by carrying on the late most expensive war. When these were brought to account, in October 1783, the whole debts, payable at the Exchequer, amounted to £. 212,302,429, capital; whereon were paid £. 8,012,061 \*, as interest and charges of management. For the payment of this annuity the legislature had provided funds, which, it must be allowed, did not produce a revenue equal to previous expectation, or to subsequent necessity. And, burdensome as these debts undoubtedly were, they had little embarrassed general circulation, had this principal and this annuity formed the only claims on the public, owing to the Colony-war.

But, every war leaves many unliquidated claims, the more distressful to individuals and the state, as these unfunded debts float in the stock-market at great discount; as they depreciate the value of all public securities; and as, from these circumstances, they obstruct the financial operations of government, and prevent private persons from borrowing for the most useful purposes. Of such unfunded debts there floated in the market,

\* The Exchequer account, as published by the commissioners of public accounts.

in October  
which £.  
carry an in  
capitals, e  
but of less

The pu  
lue on the  
these vast  
aggregated  
terrified by  
security, v  
of the Brit  
public wen  
then too m  
of the pu  
penditure.  
time, by  
ments and  
solutely ne  
once enfee  
the compe  
power.

It was  
the prefer  
as much  
the appoi

Were v  
of the na  
1784 and  
proper ju  
resources

in October 1783, no less than £. 18,856,542; of which £. 15,694,112 were so far liquidated as to carry an interest, that continually augmented the capitals, exclusive of other claims, equally cogent, but of less amount.

The public securities, which always rise in value on the return of peace, gradually fell, when these vast debts were exposed to the world in exaggerated figures; when the stockholders were terrified by declamations on the defects of their security, which is, in fact, equal to the stability of the British State; and when all claimants on the public were daily assured of a truth, which had then too much existence, that the annual income of the public was not equal to the annual expenditure. The nation was mortified, at the same time, by the events of a war, the mismanagements and expences of which had made peace absolutely necessary. And the government was at once enfeebled, by distractions, and unhinged, by the competitions of the great for pre-eminence and power.

It was at this crisis of unusual difficulty, that the present minister was called into office, nearly as much by the suffrages of his country, as by the appointment of his sovereign.

Were we to institute a comparison of the state of the nation, in 1764 and 1765, with that of 1784 and 1785, we should be enabled to form a proper judgment, not only of the incumbrances and resources of the British government, but of the measures,

tures, which were at both periods adopted for discharging our debts by applying our means.

The war of 1755 augmented the public debt

£. 72,111,004;  
of 1775 - - - - 110,279,341.

In 1764, the *unfunded* debts, including German claims, navy and ordnance debt, army extraordinaries, deficiencies of grants and funds, exchequer bills, and a few smaller articles, amounted to - - - - - £. 9,975,018;

In 1784, the *unfunded* debts, including every article of the same kind, amounted to - - - - 24,585,157.

The navy bills sold, in 1764, at  $9\frac{1}{2}$  per cent. discount; in 1784, at 20 per cent. The value of 3 per cent. consolidated stocks, from which the most accurate judgment of all stocks may be formed, was in 1764 at 86 per cent. but, in 1784, the value may be calculated at 54 per cent. In the first period, our agriculture and manufactures, our commerce and navigation, were said to be in the most prosperous condition; in the last, to be almost undone.

With the foregoing data before us, we shall be able, without any minute calculations, or tedious inquiry, to form an adequate judgment of the resources of the nation, and of the conduct of ministers, in applying these resources to the public service, at the conclusion of our two last wars.

In 1764—  
for \*

In 1784—

There re

German cl  
Navy debt  
Exchequer

Total

But, let  
ther. The  
have seen)

There were  
fore 177

Total paid  
There were  
for in tw

\* Confid.  
† The follo

Debts funde  
Debts paid o  
1784,

Debts funde  
Debts paid o  
1785

Total of deb  
wise provi

In 1764—65, there were paid off and provided  
for \* — — — — £. 6,192,059;  
In 1784—85 — — — — † 28,139,448.

There remained unprovided for

	in 1765,	—	in 1785.
German claims	£. 156,044	—	£.
Navy debt	2,426,915	—	
Exchequer bills	1,800,000	—	4,500,000
Total in both	£. 4,382,959*	—	£. 4,500,000

But, let us carry this comparison one step farther. There were paid off and provided for (as we have seen) in 1764 and 65, of *unfunded* debts

£. 6,192,159.

There were afterwards paid off before 1776 — — — — 10,739,793.

Total paid off in eleven years — £. 16,931,952.

There were paid off and provided for in two years, 1784—85 — — — — 28,139,448.

\* Confid. on trade and finances, p. 41.

† The following are the particulars, from the annual grants and appropriation acts:

Debts funded in 1784, — — — — £. 6,879,342.

Debts paid off and otherwise provided for, in 1784, — — — — 5,728,615.

Debts funded, in 1785, — — — — 10,990,651.

Debts paid off and otherwise provided for, in 1785, — — — — 4,540,840.

Total of debts paid off, funded, and otherwise provided for, in 1784—85. — — — — } £. 28,139,448.

Yet,

Yet, from this last sum must be deducted the £. 4,500,000 of Exchequer bills, which, being continued at the end of 1785, were either circulated by the Bank, or were in the course of public business lockt up in the Exchequer. Those bills indeed, that passed into circulation, were of real use to the Bank, and to individuals, without depreciating funded property, as they continually passed from hand to hand at a premium.

There was no purpose, when the foregoing comparisons were instituted, of exalting the character of the present minister for wisdom and energy, by the degradation of any of his predecessors. The able men, who managed the national finances from 1763 to 1776, acted like all former statesmen, from the circumstances wherein they were placed, and probably made as great exertions in discharging the national debts, as the spirit of the times admitted. Greater efforts have, since the last peace, been made, because every wise man declared, that there was no effectual mode of securing all that the nation holds dear, than by making the public income larger than the public expenditure. The before-mentioned operations of finance, in 1784 and 85, it had been impossible to perform, without imposing many taxes, which all parties demanded as necessary. Were any defence required for a conduct, which, if the faithful discharge of duty, at no small risque of personal credit, is laudable, merits the greatest praise, the previous

vious ne-  
tion.

What  
war since  
degree fi  
Let us n  
which fo  
individual  
judgment  
magnitud  
debts cou  
ed, excep  
variably  
And, gre  
to £. 239  
and charg  
of £. 9,27  
1784 and  
to be full  
the prod  
interest a

Anima  
by sense  
with the  
succesfu  
experienc  
tional rel  
million.  
wish, no  
had any

vious necessity would furnish ample justification.

What had occurred at the conclusion of every war since the revolution, happened in a still greater degree since the re-establishment of the last peace. Let us make haste to lighten the public debts, which so much enfeeble the state, and embarrass individuals, was the universal cry. It was the judgment of the wisest men, that, considering the magnitude of the national incumbrances, these debts could neither be paid off, nor greatly lessened, except by a sinking-fund, which should be invariably applied to this most useful purpose. And, great as the national debts were, amounting to £. 239,154,880 principal, which, for interest and charges of management, required an annuity of £. 9,275,769, after all the financial operations of 1784 and 85, a sinking-fund of a million was said to be fully sufficient, if thus sacredly applied; as the productive powers of money at compound interest are almost beyond calculation.

Animated by these representations, and urged by sense of duty, the minister, though struggling with the embarrassing effects of a tedious and unsuccessful war, which, in the judgment of very experienced men, had almost exhausted every national resource, has established a sinking-fund of a million. Whatever might have been the universal wish, no one, at the re-establishment of the peace, had any reasonable expectation that so large a sinking-

sinking-fund would be thus early settled by act of parliament, on principles, which at once promote the interest of the public, by diminishing the national debt, and the advantage of individuals, by creating a rapid circulation.

Of other sinking-funds it has been remarked, that they did not arise so much from the surpluses of taxes, after paying the annuity, which they had been established to pay, as from a reduction of the stipulated interest. The sinking-funds established in Holland during 1655, and at Rome in 1685, were thus created. The well-known sinking-fund, which had its commencement here in 1716, was equally created by the reduction of interest on many stocks. And hence has been inferred the insufficiency of such funds. But, the foundation of Mr. Pitt's sinking-fund is firmly laid on a clear surplus of a permanent revenue, made good by new taxes, and on the constant appropriation of such annuities as will revert to the public from the effluxion of years.

The sufficiency and sacredness of this fund may be however inferred, not so much from any artificial reasoning, as from the nature of the trusts, and from the spirit of the people, which ever guards with anxiety what has been dedicated to their constant security and future glory. The sinking-fund of 1716 was left to the management of ministers, who found an interest in misapplying it. Mr. Pitt's sinking-fund has been entrusted to six commissioners, holding offices, which are no

way

way conn  
fessors of  
ledge, and  
misapplic  
prehended  
being requ  
money in  
nual accou  
act under  
the censur  
free count  
of the legi

But, the  
makes the  
feared, by  
the distress

It is ho  
sinking-fu  
former is  
regret. U  
whatever  
ever atten  
contains  
tors, and  
dit must  
act, and th  
sures of  
this contra  
cy, becau  
that the  
most sacre



way connected with each other, and to the possessors of which the people look for fidelity, knowledge, and responsibility. From such trustees no misapplication, or jobbing, can reasonably be apprehended. Add to this, that the commissioners, being required by law to lay out the appropriated money in a specified manner, and to give an annual account of their transactions to Parliament, act under the eye of a jealous world, and under the censure of an independent press, which, in a free country, has an efficacy beyond the penalties of the legislature.

But, the act itself, which creates this fund, and makes these provisions, may be repealed, it is feared, by the rapacity of future ministers, or by the distress of subsequent wars.

It is however no small security of the present sinking-fund, that the impolicy of misapplying the former is admitted with universal conviction and regret. Under this public opinion, no minister, whatever his principles or his power may be, will ever attempt the repeal of a law, which, in fact, contains a virtual contract with the public creditors, and on the existence of which the public credit must in future depend : For the repeal of this act, and the seizure of this fund, during the pressures of any war, would be a manifest breach of this contract ; and would amount to a bankruptcy, because it would be a declaration to the world, that the nation could no longer comply with her most sacred engagements. And what evil is to be

M

feared,

feared, or good expected, from any war, which ought to stand in competition with the evils of bankruptcy, or the good that must necessarily result from the invariable application of such a fund? A million, thus applied, will assuredly free the public from vast debts, and in no long period yield a great public revenue: It is demonstrable, that a sinking-fund of a million, with the aid of such annuities as must meanwhile fall in, will set free *four millions* annually, at the end of twenty-seven years: It has been demonstrated by ingenious calculators, that the invariable application of a million to the annual payment of debts, would, in sixty years, discharge £. 317,000,000 of 3 per cent. annuities, the price being at 75 per cent. This measure, then, is of more importance to Great Britain than the acquisition of the American mines. And, this measure, thus sacred in its principles, and salutary in its effects, will not probably be soon repealed by any minister, because every order in the state are pledged to support it, while the property of every man in the community is bound for payment of the national debt.

Without inquiring minutely, whether a surplus of £. 900,000 appeared in the exchequer on any given day, it is sufficiently apparent, that all the purposes of this measure of finance will be amply answered, by the punctual payment of £. 250,000 a quarter to the trustees, as the law requires; because the Parliament are engaged by the act to make good the deficiency, if the surplus of the

sinking-  
a millio  
Little  
tending  
certain c  
rise, and  
stocks,  
And of c  
find it th  
deal in  
fits: 1  
be for the  
dividuals,  
fund must  
old, whic  
and gave  
there mea  
be render  
the price  
nance op  
performed

• The pu  
more than  
which of co  
And, when  
sum of £. 4  
be somethin  
of this sink  
sudden chan  
real buyers  
gain little  
into which

sinking-fund should in any year amount to less than a million.

Little fluctuation in the funds will be created by sending into the Stock Exchange a certain sum, on certain days, during every quarter. It is the great rise, and the proportional fall, in the value of the stocks, which enables jobbers to gain fortunes. And of consequence the commissioners will hardly find it their interest, if they had the inclination, to deal in public securities with a view to great profits \*. If the gradual and steady rise of the stocks be for the interest of the public, as well as of individuals, the quarterly application of the new fund must be deemed a great improvement of the old, which was seldom felt in the stock market, and gave little motion to general circulation. By these means will the capitals of the public debts be rendered more manageable, in no long period; the price of stocks must necessarily rise; the finance operations of government will thereby be performed with still greater advantage to the state;

\* The purchases being confined to the transfer days, little more than £. 5,000 can be brought to market on any one day, which of consequence can make no rapid rise of any one stock: And, when the sinking-fund amounts to the greatest possible sum of £. 4,000,000, the purchase-money on any day can only be something more than £. 20,000.—The gradual application of this sinking-fund is an excellent quality of it, because sudden changes in the stock market are not for the interest of real buyers, or sellers. The commissioners therefore can gain little profit from their superior knowledge of the stock into which they intend to purchase.

and industrious individuals will, in the same manner, be more easily accommodated with discounts and loans.

The establishment of such a fund, and the creation of such a trust, are doubtless very important services to the people collectively, as they form a corporation, or community. But it may be easily shewn, that the people individually will be still greater gainers, by the new sinking-fund, as it has been thus judiciously formed. And, in this view of the subject, its steady operation will be of still greater utility to the nation than even the payment of debts, because it is the prosperity of individuals which forms the stability of the state. The ingenious theorists, who oblige the world with projects for paying the national debt, consider merely the interest of the corporation, or public, without attending to what is of more real importance, the advantage of the private persons, of whom the public consist.

A new order of buyers being thus introduced, and a new demand thereby created, the price of stocks must necessarily rise, notwithstanding the arts of the stockjobbers; because the public securities become in fact of more real value. In proportion as the money is sent from the sinking-fund to the Stock-exchange, the price of stocks must gradually rise still higher. And a rise of stocks, when gradual and steady, never fails to produce the most salutary effects on universal circulation, by facilitating transfers of property, and by aiding the performance

formance  
firms th  
member  
borrow  
till towa  
began t  
When t  
unfunde  
traders e  
quired p  
But, th  
measure  
sending o  
Stock-ex  
tion is c  
mented, l  
of stocks  
make mo  
unless som  
opened.  
natural in  
of exchang  
discounted  
things, m  
individual  
discounts,  
property o  
Owing  
man easily  
are all eng  
adventures

formance of contracts. Recent experience confirms this general reasoning. Every one must remember how impossible it was for individuals to borrow money on any security, for any premium, till towards the end of 1784. When the stocks began to rise, the price of lands equally rose. When the government ceased to borrow, and the unfunded debts were liquidated, manufacturers and traders easily obtained discounts, and readily acquired permanent capitals.

But, the wit of man could not have devised a measure more favourable to circulation, than the sending of large sums, from day to day, into the Stock-exchange; whereby the course of circulation is constantly filled, and, being always augmented, becomes still more rapid. It is the rise of stocks, and the fulness of circulation, which make money overflow the coffers of the opulent, unless some unforeseen drain should be unhappily opened. When cash becomes thus plenty, the natural interest of money gradually falls, and bills of exchange, and other private securities, are readily discounted at a lower rate. In this happy state of things, money is said to be plenty; and every individual is accommodated with loans and with discounts, according to his needs, by pledging his property or his credit.

Owing to all these facilities, every industrious man easily finds employments. The manufacturers are all engaged. The traders send out additional adventures. The ship-owners are offered many

freights. The produce of the husbandman is consumed by a busy people. And thus are rents more readily paid, and taxes more easily collected. Such are the benefits, which result to individuals and the state, from a rapid circulation, which can only be promoted and preserved by sending money constantly into the Stock-exchange. It is thus, by inciting an active industry, that the payment of public debts, through the channel of a quarterly sinking-fund, enables the people to pay the greatest taxes with ease and satisfaction. And thus may we solve a difficult problem in political œconomy, whether the surplus of the public revenue ought to be applied in the discharge of debts, or in the diminution of taxes: the one measure assuredly invigorates the industry of the people, in the manner already described; the other may incite their indolence, but cannot procure them an advantage in any proportion to the benefits of unceasing employments and the accommodation of more extensive capitals: by means of industry the heaviest burthens seem light; by the influence of sloth the slightest duty appears intolerable.

It was owing, probably, to the invigorating effects of an augmented circulation, that our agriculture and manufactures, our commerce and navigation, not only flourished, but gradually increased to their present magnitude, amidst our too frequent wars, our additional taxes, and accumulating debts. How much the scanty circulation of England was filled, during the great civil wars of the

the last  
and how  
reduced  
quences  
owing to  
for sever  
much ex  
the most  
1727: 7  
siderably  
had been  
in that y  
interest of  
in the me  
purchase  
manufact  
steady pa  
tion \*. 5  
tion, whic  
tions, is p  
that the p  
by being  
are contin  
particular  
On the  
never fail  
industriou  
favourabl  
and want

\* For the  
vol. ii. p. 3



the last century, by the vast imposts of those times, and how soon the interest of money was thereby reduced, we have already seen. Similar consequences followed the wars of William and Anne, owing to similar causes. The sinking-fund, which for several years after its creation, in 1716, did not much exceed half a million, produced, assuredly, the most salutary influences, even before the year 1727: The value of the public funds rose considerably, though the stipulated interest on them had been reduced, first, from 6 to 5 per cent. and, in that year, from 5 to 4 per cent. The natural interest of money gradually fell: The price of lands in the mean time advanced from 20 and 21 years purchase to 26 and 27: And our agriculture and manufactures, our trade and our shipping, kept a steady pace with the general prosperity of the nation\*. Such are the salutary effects of a circulation, which, being replenished by daily augmentations, is preserved constantly full. And thus it is that the people are eased in the payment of taxes, by being better enabled to pay them, while taxes are continually augmented, though there may be particular imposts, which ought to be repealed.

On the other hand, an obstructed circulation never fails to create every evil which can afflict an industrious people: Scarcity of money, and unfavourable discounts; unpurchased manufactures, and want of employments; unpaid rents, and un-

\* For the above-mentioned facts, see *And. Chron. Com.* vol. ii. p. 316—22.



performed contracts; are the mischiefs, which distress every individual and embarrass the community, while circulation is impeded. The commerce of England was well nigh ruined, during King William's reign, by the disorders in the coin, the want of confidence, and the high price of money. The foreign bankruptcies, in 1764, reduced the value of cargoes, which were exported in this year, from sixteen millions to fourteen, during several years, owing to the decline of general credit. How much the domestic business of Great Britain was affected by the home bankruptcies of 1772\*, is still remembered. The complaints, which were at those periods made of a decline of commerce, were alone owing to an obstructed circulation, as subsequent experience hath amply evinced.

Wars, then, in modern times, are chiefly destructive, as they incommode the industrious classes, by obstructing circulation. Yet, general industry was not much retarded, however individual persons, or particular communities, may have been

\* The following detail is alone sufficient to demonstrate how the manufactures of a country may be ruined by a languid circulation. Of linen cloth there were stamped for sale in Scotland,

during 1771 — 13,466,274 yards.

1772 — 13,089,006.

1773 — 10,748,110.

1774 — 11,422,115.

deranged,

deranged  
people v  
they act  
ly consu  
though t  
and thus  
of the  
from van  
never fai  
revenue  
prevails  
new imp  
produce  
These  
at least  
ther cur  
The mea  
the effect  
tions, w

in 177  
in 178

in 177  
in 178

in 177  
in 178

deranged, or injured, by the colony war. The people were able to consume abundantly, since they actually paid vast contributions, by their daily consumption of exciseable commodities\*. And though they pursued their accustomed occupations, and thus paid vast imposts, the established income of the state sustained considerable defalcations from various causes; from the abuses, which war never fails to introduce into certain branches of the revenue; from the illicit traffic, that generally prevails in the course of hostilities; and from the new impositions, which somewhat lessen the usual produce of the old.

These disorders in the public revenue have been at least palliated, if they have not been altogether cured, since the re-establishment of peace. The measures, which were vigorously adopted, for the effectual prevention of smuggling; the alterations, which have been made in the collection of

\* Of malt there were consumed,

	Bush.	Old Duties.
in 1773—4—5 —	72,588,010 —	£. 1,814,700.
in 1780—1—2 —	87,343,083 —	2,183,577.

Of low wines from corn,

	Gal.	Old Duties.
in 1773—4—5 —	9,974,237 —	£. 415,593.
in 1780—1—2 —	11,757,499 —	489,895.

Of Soap,

	lb.	Old Duties.
in 1773—4—5 —	93,190,140 —	£. 582,438.
in 1780—1—2 —	98,076,806 —	612,980.

some

some departments of the public income ; and the improvement that has been happily effected in all ; have brought and continue to bring vast sums into the Exchequer \*. The public expenditure continually distributes this vast revenue among the creditors, or servants of the State, who return it to the original contributors, either for the necessities, or the luxuries of life. The Exchequer, which thus constantly receives and dispenses this immense income, has been aptly compared to the human heart, that unceasingly carries on the vital circulation, so invigorating while it flows, so fatal when it stops. Thus it is, that modern taxes, which are never hoarded but always expended, may even promote the employments and industry, the prosperity and populousness, of an industrious people.

The contest, which had been carried on during the war of 1755, between Doctor Brackenridge and Doctor Forster, with regard to the effects of our policy, both in war and peace, on population, was revived amidst our Colony contests by Dr. Price and his opponents. By taking a wider range, and establishing many new facts, this last

\* The whole public revenue paid into the Exchequer,

from Michaelmas 1783	}	— £. 12,995,519.
to ditto 1784		
Ditto, from Michaelmas 1784	}	— 15,379,182.
to ditto 1785		
Ditto, from 5 January 1785	}	— 15,397,471.
to ditto 1786		

controverſy

controverſy  
a, very int  
Price rev  
pendix to  
wherein  
nious rem  
cline in  
was soon  
juſtly infe  
in agricul  
augmenta  
Eden pub  
Doctor P  
lidate the  
the numb  
preſent ; i  
and the la  
ed. The  
tagonist,  
own argu  
dit his c  
firmly eſta

This  
other ſup  
rate Inqu  
he overth  
ment, fro  
riods ; by

controversy furnishes much more instruction, on a very interesting subject, than the last. Doctor Price revived the dispute, by contributing an Appendix to Mr. Morgan's Essay on Annuities, wherein the Doctor attempts to prove, by ingenious remarks on births and burials, a gradual decline in the populousness of Great Britain. He was soon encountered by Mr. Arthur Young, who justly inferred, from the progress of improvements in agriculture, in manufactures, in commerce, an augmentation in the number of people. Mr. Eden published, in 1779, elegant criticisms \* on Doctor Price; by which he endeavours to invalidate the argument, drawn from a comparison of the number of houses at the Revolution, and at present; insisting that the first must have been less, and the last much greater, than the text had allowed. The Doctor shewed some mistakes in his antagonist, without adding much to the force of his own argument by his reply. Yet, if we may credit his coadjutor, *he considered his system as more firmly established than ever* †.

This long-continued controversy now found other supporters. Mr. Wales published his Accurate Inquiry in 1781. With considerable success he overthrows Doctor Price's fundamental argument, from the comparison of houses at different periods; by shewing, that the returns of houses to the

\* In his Letters to Lord Carlisle.

† Uncertainty of Population, p. 9.

tax-office are not always precise; by proving, from actual enumerations of several towns at distant periods, that they had certainly increased; by evincing, from the augmented number of births, that there must be a greater number of breeders. This able performance was immediately followed by Mr. Howlet's still more extensive examination of Doctor Price's essay. Mr. Howlet expands the arguments of Mr. Wales; he adds some illustrations; and, what is of still greater importance, in every inquiry, he establishes many additional facts.

The treatises of Mess. Wales and Howlet made a great impression on the public. At the moment, when they had gained—a *considerable share of popular belief*, it was deemed prudent on the side of Doctor Price to publish—*Uncertainty of the present population*. This writer frankly declares that *he is convinced by neither party*, and that he must consequently remain *in a state of doubt and sceptical suspense*. His apparent purpose is to shew, in opposition to *the popular belief*, that after all our researches, *we really know nothing with any certainty*, as to this important part of our political oeconomy. In the sceptical arithmetic of this dubious computer, 1,300,000, multiplied by 5, produce 6,250,000. Doctor Price and his coadjutors seemed unwilling to admit, that if there were, in England and Wales, at Lady day 1690, 1,300,000 inhabited houses, and five persons in each, there must necessarily have been, at the same time, 6,500,000 souls. For, they feared the charge of absurdity,

in

in suppos  
people, du  
ments: A  
there wer  
ple, they  
there had  
a half, du  
ing the lo  
The Doct  
tracts of l  
his usual  
with his  
former op

The m  
determin  
culative a  
For, "th  
once extr  
narrow c  
this grand

That the  
day 16

Wales

That the  
office l

Whence,  
sequence,  
minution

\* In his O  
† By Uncer

in supposing a decrease of *a million and a half of people*, during ninety years of *augmented employments*: And, they perceived, that by admitting there were in 1690, six million and a half of people, they would thereby be obliged to admit, that there had been an augmentation of a million and a half, during the foregoing century, notwithstanding the long civil wars, and the vast emigrations. The Doctor published, in 1783, Remarks on these tracts of Mess. Wales and Howlet \*. And, with his usual acuteness, he detects some mistakes; but, with his accustomed pertinacity, he adheres to his former opinions.

The matter in dispute, we are told †, must be determined, not by vague declamation, or speculative argument, but by well-authenticated facts: For, "the grand argument of Dr. Price is at once extremely clear, and comprehended in a very narrow compass." The following is the state of this *grand argument*:

That there appeared by the Hearth-books, at Lady day 1690, to be in England and <sup>Houses,</sup>

Wales 1,300,000;

That there appeared by the Tax-office books, in 1777, only 952,734:

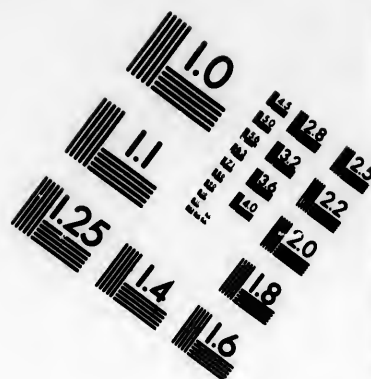
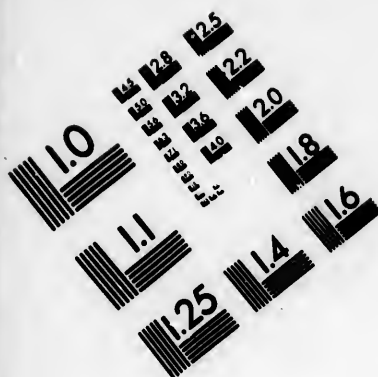
Whence, the Doctor inferred, as a necessary consequence, that there had been a proportional diminution of people, since 1690.

\* In his Observations on Reversionary Payments, in 2 vol. 8vo.

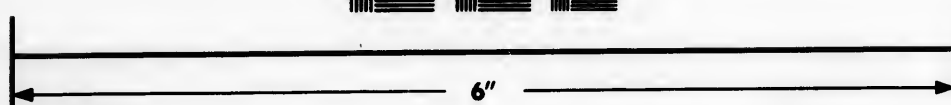
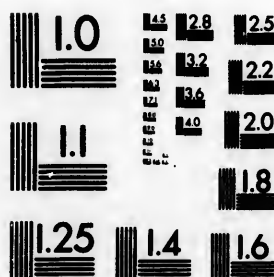
† By *Uncertainty of Population*.







# IMAGE EVALUATION TEST TARGET (MT-3)



Photographic  
Sciences  
Corporation

23 WEST MAIN STREET  
WEBSTER, N.Y. 14580  
(716) 872-4503

28  
25  
22  
20  
18

10  
11

Considering how important this subject is to the state, and how much it is connected with the general purpose of this Estimate, I was led to examine, at once with minuteness and with brevity, an argument, which has been ostentatiously displayed as equal in its inferences to the certainty of actual enumerations.

In lieu of the obnoxious hearth-tax, the Parliament imposed, in 1696, a duty of two shillings on every house; six shillings on every house containing ten windows, and fewer than twenty; and ten shillings on every house having more than twenty windows; those *occupiers* only excepted, who were exempted from church and poor rates. And Gregory King computed, with his usual precision, what the tax would produce, before it had yielded a penny\*. Thus, says he, the number of *inhabited houses* is 1,300,000; whereof, under 10 windows 980,000.

under 20 windows 270,000.

above 20 windows 50,000.

1,300,000.

Out of which deducting,

for those receiving alms	330,000	houses	at 2s.	£. 33,000.
for those not paying to church and poor	380,000	at 2s. 4d.		44,000.
for omissions, frauds, and defaulters	40,000	at 4s.		8,000.
Insolvent	750,000.			£. 85,000.
Solvent	350,000;	paying bet		119,000.

However many *insolvent* houses were thus deducted from the 1,300,000 *inhabited houses*, Gregory

\* Pol. Observ. Brit. Mus. Harl. MSS. 1898.

King

King  
truth  
There  
count  
1701,  
the a  
annou

Bu  
paid  
1708,  
sestime  
Houf

He w  
betwe  
culatio  
solvent  
1708,  
which

\* I h  
tigated  
searche  
alacrity  
duty to  
† T  
tax-offic  
same hi  
nate in

King allowed at last too many *solvent* ones. This truth may be inferred from the following *fact*. There remains in the tax-office \* a particular account of the money, which each county paid in 1701, for the before-mentioned tax of 1696, from the assessments of Lady-day 1700, and which amounted to £. 115,226.

But, the oldest list of houses, which specifically paid the tax of 1696, is "*an account made up, for 1708, from an old survey book,*" but from prior assessments: And this account stands thus:

Houses at 2s. —	248,784,	produced £. 24,878.
6s. —	165,856,	49,757.
10s. —	93,876,	46,398.
	<u>508,516,</u>	<u>producing £. 121,573.</u>

He who does not see a marvellous coincidence †, between this official document and the previous calculation of Gregory King, must be blind indeed. The *solvent* houses of King, and the *charged* houses of 1708, are of the same kind, both being those houses which *actually paid*, or were supposed to have paid,

\* I have ransacked the tax-office for information on this litigated but important subject; and I was assisted in my researches by the intelligent officers of this department, with an alacrity, which shewed, that, having fully performed their duty to the public, they did not fear minute inspection.

† The houses having *upwards of twenty windows*, in the tax-office account of 1781, are 52,373. The number of the same kind allowed by King is 50,000: But he is not so fortunate in his other calculations.

the

the tax. And, Mr. Henry Reid, a comptroller of the tax-office, noted for his minute diligence and attentive accuracy, reported to the Treasury, in October 1754. that *the old duties*, on an average, produced yearly, from 1696 to 1709 — £. 118,839\*.

But, there must have necessarily been a great many more houses, in 1708, than the 508,516, *charged*, and paying £. 121,573. In the *twelve* years from 1696, there could have been no great *waste* of houses, however powerful the destructive cause might have been. And Gregory King, in order to make up his thirteen hundred thousand houses, calculated the *dwellings of the poor*, in 1696, at

at	-	-	-	710,000;
and of defaulters, &c. at	-	-	-	40,000;
				750,000.

Davenant † stated, in 1695, from the hearth-books, the cottages, *inhabited by the poorer sort*, at 500,000; and he afterwards asserts, as Doctor Price observes, that there were in 1689, houses, called cottages, having *one* hearth, to the number of 554,631: whence we may equally suppose, that there were dwellings, having two hearths, a very considerable number, whose inhabitants, either receiving alms, or paying none, did not contribute to the tax of 1696: so that, in 1708, there must have certainly existed 710,000 dwellings of the poor; as this number had certainly existed in 1696.

\* Gregory King calculated the tax beforehand at £. 119,000.

† Vol. i. edit. 1st, p. 5.

Mr.

Mr. Henry Reid, in 1754, reported to the Treasury, in October 1754. that *the old duties*, on an average, produced yearly, from 1696 to 1709 — £. 118,839. But, there must have necessarily been a great many more houses, in 1708, than the 508,516, *charged*, and paying £. 121,573. In the *twelve* years from 1696, there could have been no great *waste* of houses, however powerful the destructive cause might have been. And Gregory King, in order to make up his thirteen hundred thousand houses, calculated the *dwellings of the poor*, in 1696, at

The first to have been in 1708, is the year of 1781.

\* By 20 C. hath often been used by former means of pe dwelling hou often happen in due time; out paying th of the Reven daily fell down.

Mr. Henry Reid moreover reported to the Treasury, in 1754, that in the year 1710, when an additional duty took place, it became an universal practice to stop up lights; so that, in 1710, the old duties yielded only £. 115,675:—And for some years, both the old and the new duty suffered much from this cause, as there was no penalty for the stopping of windows. Other duties, continues he, were imposed in 1747\*: so that from Lady-day 1747, to Lady-day 1748, the whole duties yielded £. 208,093: and, an explanatory act having passed in 1748, the duties yielded, for the year ending at Lady-day 1749, £. 220,890: But, other modes of evading the law being soon found, the duties decreased year after year.—And thus much from the intelligent Mr. Henry Reid, who never dreamed of houses falling into non-existence.

The first account of houses, which now appears to have been made up, subsequent to that of 1708, is the account of 1750, and the last is that of 1781. With the foregoing data before us, we

\* By 20 Geo. II. ch. 3: which recites, that whereas it hath often been found from experience, that the duties granted by former acts of parliament have been greatly lessened by means of persons frequently stopping up windows in their dwelling houses, in order to evade payment; and it hath often happened, that several assessments have not been made in due time; and that persons remove to other parishes without paying the duty for the houses so quitted, to the prejudice of the Revenue. But the legislature do *not* recite, that houses daily fell down, or that the numbers of the people yearly declined.

may now form a judgment sufficiently precise, in respect to the progress of our houses, *charged* and *chargeable* with the house and window tax.

The charged, in 1696, according to King, 550,000

The chargeable, according to him, 40,000

590,000

The charged and chargeable, in 1750, 729,548\*

Increase in 54 years - - 139,048

The charged, in 1708 - - - 508,516

The chargeable, let us suppose - 100,000

608,516

The charged and chargeable, in 1781, 721,351

Increase in 73 years - 112,835.

Here then is a solution of the difficult problem, in political oeconomy, which has engaged so many able pens, Whether there exist as many houses, at present, as there certainly were, in England and Wales, at the Revolution; at least, the question is decided, as to the number of houses, *charged* and *chargeable* with the window and house tax: And of consequence the middling and higher ranks of men must, with the number of their dwellings, have necessarily increased.

\* This high number, in 1750, was probably owing to the act of parliament, 20 Geo. II, which had just past, when new modes of circumvention had not yet taken place.

A great

A gr  
remains,  
though  
The diff  
precision  
exempte  
account  
point m  
to the c  
more n  
mer.

A mo  
elegance  
er ranks  
base. Gr  
minutely  
though  
sufficien



A great difficulty, it must be admitted, still remains, which cannot be altogether removed, though many obstructions may be cleared away. The difficulty consists, in ascertaining, with equal precision, the number of dwellings, which have been exempted, by law, from every tax since 1690, on account of the occupiers poverty. — The litigated point must at last be determined by an answer to the question, Whether the lower orders are more numerous in the present day than in the former.

A modern society has been compared, with equal elegance and truth, to a pyramid, having the higher ranks for its point, and the lower orders for its base. Gregory King left us an account of the people, minutely divided into their several classes, which, though formed for a different purpose, contains sufficient accuracy for the present argument\*.

• Davenant's works.

RANKS.	Number of Families.	Heads in each.	Number of Persons.
Peers —	186	30	6,920
Knights —	660	13	7,800
Baronets —	800	16	12,800
Eminent clergymen —	2,000	6	12,000
Eminent merchants —	2,000	8	16,000
Esquires —	3,000	10	30,000
Military officers —	4,000	4	16,000
Naval officers —	5,000	4	20,000
Persons in lesser offices —	5,000	6	30,000
Persons in higher offices —	5,000	8	40,000
Lesser clergymen —	8,000	5	40,000
Lesser merchants —	8,000	6	48,000
Persons in the law —	10,000	7	70,000
Persons of the liberal arts —	15,000	5	75,000
Freeholders of the better sort —	40,000	7	280,000
Shopkeepers and tradesmen —	50,000	4½	225,000
Artizans —	60,000	4	240,000
Freeholders of the lesser sort —	120,000	5½	660,000
Farmers —	150,000	5	750,000
Common soldiers —	35,000	2	70,000
Common sailors —	50,000	3	150,000
Labourers and out-servants —	364,000	3½	1,275,000
Cottagers, paupers, and vagrants —	400,000	3¼	1,330,000
			<u>5,550,520</u>

If

If this  
only pro  
viction,  
required  
fewer th  
persons.  
have seen  
that if th  
with the  
agricultu  
navigatio  
tional ho  
Daven  
England  
Charles I  
By an ac  
in 177

However  
the truth  
yet every  
as alms,  
houses,  
number  
What  
formerly  
20 Geo.  
under, w  
does not  
not inqu  
ther the  
denomin

If this division of the people should be deemed only probable, it would prove, with sufficient conviction, how many dwellings the two last classes required to shelter them, since they contained no fewer than *two million six hundred and five thousand persons*. Gregory King allotted for them, as we have seen, 550,000 houses. And it is apparent, that if the two lower orders of men have augmented, with the progress, which has been traced in our agriculture and manufactures, in our traffic and navigation, they must necessarily dwell in additional houses.

Davenant has shewn, that the poor-rates of England and Wales amounted, towards the end of Charles II.'s reign, to - - £. 665,302. By an account given in to parliament, in 1776, the poor-rates amounted to 1,556,804.

However this vast sum, which is probably under the truth, may have been misapplied, or wasted, yet every one who received his proportion of it, as alms, was exempted from the tax on chargeable houses, and must have consequently swelled the number of cottages.

Whatever the term *cottage* may have signified formerly, it was described, by the statute of the 20 Geo. II. as a house, having nine windows, or under, whose inhabitant either receives alms, or does not pay to church and poor. But, we are not inquiring about *the word*, but *the thing*; whether the *dwellings* of the lower orders, of whatever denomination, have increased, or diminished, since

the Revolution ; and *the end* of this inquiry is to find, whether the lower orders of men have decreased or augmented.

The argument for a decreased number of cottages is this : Gregory King, from a view of the hearth-books of 1690, (which yet did not contain the cottages, since they were not chargeable with the hearth-tax) calculated the dwellings of those, who either received alms, or did not give any, at 550,000.

The surveyors of houses returned the number of cottages, in 1759 \*, at 282,429 ; and in 1781 - 284,459.

Forster, the antagonist of Brackenridge, was the first, probably, who objected to the accuracy of the surveyors returns, with regard to *all* houses. Having obtained the *collectors rolls*, he had counted, in 1757, the number of houses in nine contiguous parishes ; whereby he found, that, out of 588 houses, only 177 paid the tax ; that Lambourn parish, wherein there is a market-town, contains 445 houses, of which 229 only pay the tax. When it was objected to Forster, that this survey was too narrow for a general average, he added afterwards nine other parishes, in distant counties ;

\* This is the first year, says Doctor Price, that an order was given to return the cottages excused for poverty. I have in my possession some returns which were made of cottages in 1757, and which, having escaped the destruction of time, evince previous orders and previous performance. There was, in fact, an account of the cottages made up at the tax-office in 1756.

whereby

347 were

ferred, t

more th

jected to

theirs full

with no

their err

bly to ha

numbers.

doubtless

reason to

Howlet,

are to the

at last b

houses ar

ports of e

for 280,0

contain t

land and

the great

the annua

Our ag

greatest n

port of o

vigation.

\* Forster

ciety declin

The algebr

the foreign

ment and sal

whereby it appeared, that of 1,045 houses, only 347 were charged with the duty; whence he inferred, that the cottages are to the taxable houses as more than two to one\*. Mr. Wales equally objected to the truth of the surveyors returns, in their full extent. And Mr. Howlet endeavoured, with no small success, to calculate the average of their errors, in order to evince what ought probably to have been the true amount of the genuine numbers.\* In this calculation, Doctor Price hath doubtless shewn petty faults; yet is there sufficient reason to conclude, with Doctor Forster and Mr. Howlet, that the houses returned to the tax-office are to the whole, as 17 are to 29, nearly. It will at last be found, that the returns of taxable houses are very near the truth; but that the reports of exempted houses cannot possibly be true: for 280,000, or even 300,000 cottages, would not contain the two lower orders who existed in England and Wales at the Revolution; and who, with the greatest aid of machinery, could not perform the annual labour of the same countries at present.

Our agriculture has at all times employed the greatest number of hands, because it forms the support of our manufactures, our traffic, and our navigation. It admits of little dispute, whether our

\* Forster's letter, in December 1760, which the Royal Society declined to publish. [MSS. Birch, Brit. Mus. No. 4440.] The algebraical sophisms of Brackenridge were printed in the foreign gazettes: the true philosophy of Forster, by *experiment* and *fact*, was buried in the rubbish of the Royal Society.

husbandry has been pursued, before or since the bounty on the export of corn, in 1689, with the greatest skill, diligence, and success. Mr. Arthur Young found, in 1770, by inquiries in the counties, and by calculations from minutes of sufficient accuracy, that the persons engaged in farming alone amounted to 2,800,000; besides a vast number of people, who are as much maintained by agriculture as the ploughman that tills the soil\*. Yet, the two lower ranks of Gregory King, including the labouring people and out-servants, the cottagers, paupers, and vagrants, amounted only to 2,600,000.

Of the general state of our manufactures at the Revolution, and at present, no comparison can surely be made, as to the extensiveness of their annual value, or to the numerosity of useful people employed by them. The woollen manufacture of Yorkshire alone is in the present day of equal extent with the woollen manufactures of England at the Revolution. By an account, formed at the aulnager's office, it appears, that the woollen goods exported in 1688, were valued at two millions, exclusive of the home consumption, of much less amount†. The manufacturers furnished the committee of privy council, on the Irish arrangements, with "a particular estimate of the Yorkshire woollen manufactures;" whereby it appeared, that there were exported yearly of the value of

\* North, Tour, vol. iv. p. 364—5.

† MSS, Harl. Brit. Mus. N° 1898, for a minute account.

£. 2,371,942,

We kn  
tom-h  
tants,  
accordi

1700—  
from a

And th  
garded  
to emp  
people.

Since

said to  
linen, c  
ries, wi  
which a  
We m  
augmen  
crease o

There  
the y  
five d  
of

Ditto i

Thus h  
len ma  
during  
more t  
equally



£. 2,371,942. and consumed at home £. 901,759\*.

We know, with sufficient certainty, from the custom-house books, that after clothing the inhabitants, there were exported of the value of woollens, according to an average of the years 1699—1700—1, the value of - - £. 2,561,615 ;  
from average of 1769—70—71 - - 4,323,463.

And this manufacture, which has been always regarded as the greatest, continues to flourish, and to employ, as it is said, a million and a half of people.

Since the epoch of the Revolution, we may be said to have gained the manufactures of silks, of linen, of cotton, of paper, of iron, and the potteries, with glass, besides other ingenious fabrics; which all employ a very numerous and useful race. We may indeed determine, with regard to the augmentation of our manufactures, and to the increase of our artizans, from the following detail :

There were exported, according to an average of the years 1699—1700—1701, products, *exclusive of the woollens before mentioned*, of the value of - - - £. 3,863,810.  
Ditto in 176 —70—71 - - - 10,565,196.

Thus have we demonstration, that while our woollen manufactories nearly doubled in their extent, during seventy years, our other manufactures had more than trebled in theirs. And therefore it is equally demonstrable, that the great body of artists,

\* The Council Report.



who were constantly employed in all these manufactorys, must have increased nearly in the same proportion, during the same busy period.

The whole sailors, who were found in England, by enumeration, in January 1700—1, amounted to - - - - - \* 16,591.

By a calculation, which agreed nearly with the accuracy of this enumeration, there appeared to have been annually employed in *the merchants service*, between the years 1764 and 74 - 59,565.

The tonnage of English shipping during King William's reign, amounted only to - - - - - 230,441 tons.

D\* during the present reign - 992,754

We may thence certainly determine, with regard to the number of useful artificers, who must have been employed during the latter period more than in the former, in building and repairing our ships. It is husbandry, then, and manufactures, commerce, and navigation, which every where, in later ages, employ and maintain the great body of the people. Now, the labour demanded during the present reign, to carry forward the national business, agricultural and commercial, could not by any possibility have been performed by the inferior numbers of the industrious classes, who doubtless existed in the reign of King William. And

\* There is reason to believe, however, that the above enumeration did not contain the sailors of the port of London.

from

from the  
certainly  
of any a  
reward  
wealth,  
To com  
the nece  
prosperit

In cal  
attentive  
they ex  
shepherd  
traders ;  
partly o  
present t  
numbers  
sistence  
rests, by  
tars, who  
much m  
nual ple  
even the  
to the C  
an unre  
agricult  
though  
merce v

\* See t  
tions, ch.  
*Labour*, a  
an elegan

from the foregoing reasonings and facts, we may certainly conclude, with one of the ablest writers of any age on political œconomy : “ The liberal reward of labour, as it is the effect of increasing wealth, so it is the cause of increasing population : To complain of it [high wages] is to lament over the necessary effect and cause of the greatest public prosperity \*.

In calculating the numbers of people, we must attentively consider the state of society in which they exist ; whether as fishers and hunters, as shepherds and husbandmen, as manufacturers and traders ; or as in a mixed condition, composed partly of each. The American tribes, who represent the first, are found to be inconsiderable in numbers ; because they do not easily procure subsistence from their vast lakes and unbounded forests, by fishing and hunting. The Asiatic Tartars, who represent the second stage of society, are much more populous ; since they derive continual plenty from their multitudinous flocks. But, even these are by no means equal in population to the Chinese, who acquire their comforts from an unremitting industry, which they employ in agriculture, in manufacture, in the arts, in fisheries, though not in navigation. It was foreign commerce which peopled the marshes of the Adriatic

\* See the Inquiry into the Causes of the Wealth of Nations, ch. 8 ; wherein Dr. Adam Smith treats *Of the Wages of Labour*, and incidentally of population, with a perspicuity, an elegance, and a force, which have been seldom equalled.

and the Baltic, during the middle ages; hence arose Venice and the Hanse towns, with their envied opulence and naval power. It was the conjunction of agriculture, manufactures, and traffic, which filled the *Low Countries* with populous towns, with unexampled wealth, and with marvellous energy. The same causes that produced all those effects, which history records, as to industry, riches, and strength, continue to produce similar effects at present.

When England was a country of shepherds and warriors, we have beheld her inconsiderable in numbers. When manufacturers found their way into the country, when husbandmen gradually acquired greater skill, and when the spirit of commerce at length actuated all; people, we have seen, grow out of the earth, amidst convulsions, famine, and warfare. He who compares the population of England and Wales at the Conquest, at the demise of Edward III. at the year 1588, with our population in 1688, must trace a vast progress in the intervenient centuries. But England can scarcely be regarded as a manufacturing and commercial country at the Revolution, at least when contrasted with her present prosperity. The theorist, then, who insists, that our numbers have thinned, as our employments have increased, and our population declined, as our agriculture and manufactures, our commerce and navigation, advanced, argues against facts, experience, and even against daily observation.

Yet, D  
our indus  
1749, bec  
rity of th  
they may  
following  
tion, beca  
*depopulati*  
of houses  
*chargeable*

For a mo  
would no  
gestion, t  
have *exist*  
were not  
turns of  
years. B  
returns ha  
the tax-of

Yet, Doctor Price and his followers contend, that our industrious classes have dwindled the most since 1749, because it is from this epoch that the prosperity of the people has been the greatest, however they may have, at any time, been governed. And the following argument is said to amount to demonstration, because *it contains as strong a proof of progressive depopulation as actual surveys can give*\*: The number of houses returned to the tax-office, as *charged* and *chargeable*, was,

—	in 1750	— 729,048
	in 1756	— 715,702
	in 1759	— 704,053
	in 1761	— 704,543
	in 1777	— 701,473

For a moment Doctor Price would not listen to the suggestion, that the houses may have *existed*, though they were not *included* in the returns of the intermediate years. But, lo! additional returns have been made up at the tax-office, amounting, in 1781 to 721,351.

\* Dr. Price's Essay on Popul. p. 38.

As a supplemental proof\*, which may give satisfaction to well-meaning minds, there is annexed a comparative view of the number of houses in each county, as they appeared to Davenant, in the hearth-books of 1690; of the charged houses in 1708, with the duties actually paid by them; of the chargeable houses in 1750; with the houses of the same description, in 1781.

* The chargeable houses,			
in 1781, under 10 windows, are	—	497,801	
under 21 windows, —	—	171,177	
above 20 windows, —	—	52,373	

721,351

Cottages - - - - - 284,459

Total houses and cottages, in 1781, 1,005,810

The houses in 1750 — 729,048

The cottages in 1756 — 274,755

1,003,803

Increase since 1750 — — 2,007

The account of cottages, in 1756, was completed, as appears from the tax-office books, on the 20th of November 1756. And thus, by adopting the mode and the materials of Doctor Price's argument, it is shewn, that he has been extremely mistaken, as to the depopulation of England, since 1750.

A COM-

A COMPAR  
England  
1690, an  
1781.

COUNTIES

Bedfordshire  
Berks -  
Bucks -  
Cambridge  
Chester -  
Cornwall -  
Cumberland  
Derby -  
Devon -  
Dorset -  
Durham -  
York -  
Essex -  
Gloucester  
Hereford -  
Hertford -  
Huntingdon  
Kent -  
Lancashire  
Leicester -  
Lincoln  
London, &c.  
Norfolk -  
Northampton

Northumberland

Nottingham  
Oxford -  
Rutland -  
Salop -  
Somerset -  
Southampton,  
Stafford -  
Suffolk -  
Surrey, &c.  
Suffex -  
Warwick -  
Westmorland  
Wilts -  
Worcester  
Anglesea -  
Brecon -  
Cardigan -  
Carmarthen  
Carnarvon  
Denbigh -  
Flint -  
Glamorgan  
Merioneth  
Monmouth  
Montgomery  
Pembroke  
Radnor -

A COMPARATIVE VIEW of the Number of Houses, in each County of England and Wales, as they appeared in the Hearth-books of Lady-Day 1690, and as they were made up at the Tax-office in 1708—1750—and in 1781.

COUNTIES.	No of Houses, 1690.	No of Houses charged, 1708.	Money paid, by the charged Houses, 1708.	No of Houses, charged and chargeable, 1750.	No of Houses, charged and chargeable, 1781.	
Bedfordshire	12,170	5,479	£.1,315 14	6,802	5,360	
Berks	16,956	7,558	2,211 4	9,762	8,277	
Bucks	18,688	8,604	2,216 8	10,687	8,670	
Cambridge	18,619	7,220	1,635 16	9,334	9,088	
Chester	25,592	11,656	2,682 0	16,006	17,201	
Cornwall	26,613	9,052	1,649 0	14,520	15,274	
Cumberland	15,279	2,509	513 18	11,914	13,419	
Derby	24,944	8,260	1,669 4	13,912	14,046	
Devon	56,202	16,686	3,420 8	30,049	28,612	
Dorset	17,859	4,133	980 6	11,711	11,132	
Durham	53,345	6,298	1,114 4	10,475	12,418	
York	121,052	44,779	7,788 14	70,816	76,224	
Essex	40,545	16,250	5,046 4	19,057	18,389	
Gloucester	34,476	13,285	3,721 14	16,251	14,950	
Hereford	16,744	6,913	1,546 10	8,771	8,092	
Hertford	17,488	7,447	2,132 2	9,251	8,628	
Huntingdon	8,713	3,991	859 0	4,363	3,847	
Kent	46,674	21,871	5,883 2	30,029	30,975	
Lancashire	46,961	22,588	4,332 12	33,273	30,956	
Leicester	20,448	8,584	1,889 4	12,957	12,545	
Lincoln	45,019	17,571	3,392 2	24,999	24,591	
London, &c.	111,215	47,031	16,210 14	71,977	74,704	
Norfolk	56,579	12,097	3,495 14	20,697	20,056	
Northampton	26,904	9,218	2,216 4	12,464	10,350	
Northumberland	{ included in } Durham.		6,787	979 18	10,453	12,431
Nottingham	17,818	7,755	1,528 6	11,001	10,872	
Oxford	19,627	8,502	2,278 12	10,362	8,698	
Rutland	3,661	1,498	310 8	1,873	1,445	
Salop	27,471	11,452	2,358 8	13,332	12,895	
Somerset	45,900	19,043	4,813 18	27,822	26,407	
Southampton, &c.	28,557	14,331	3,585 18	18,045	15,828	
Stafford	26,278	10,812	2,372 8	15,917	16,483	
Suffolk	47,537	15,301	4,970 14	18,834	19,589	
Surrey, &c.	40,610	14,071	3,972 18	20,037	19,381	
Suffex	23,451	9,429	2,898 18	11,170	10,574	
Warwick	22,400	9,461	2,440 10	12,759	13,276	
Westmorland	6,691	1,904	349 12	4,937	6,144	
Wilts	27,418	11,373	2,959 10	14,303	12,856	
Worcester	24,440	9,178	2,519 8	9,967	8,791	
Anglesea	-	1,040	147 8	1,334	2,264	
Brecon	-	3,370	478 8	3,234	3,407	
Cardigan	-	2,042	237 12	2,542	2,444	
Cardmarthen	-	3,985	475 2	5,020	5,126	
Carnarvon	-	1,583	211 18	2,366	2,675	
Denbigh	-	4,753	709 18	6,091	5,678	
Flint	-	2,653	400 10	3,520	2,990	
Glamorgan	-	5,020	707 12	6,290	5,146	
Merioneth	-	1,900	216 12	2,664	2,972	
Monmouth	-	3,289	731 14	4,980	4,454	
Montgomery	-	4,047	588 6	4,890	5,421	
Pembroke	-	2,764	347 12	2,803	3,224	
Radnor	-	2,092	327 8	2,425	2,076	
	77,921	-	-	-	-	
	1,319,215	508,516	£.121,573 4	729,048	721,351	



From this instructive document it appears, that *twenty* counties, including London, Westminster, and Middlesex, have actually increased, since 1750. But it is an abuse of words to speak of houses *having actually increased*: the proper language is, that in twenty counties the surveyors have been more diligent, and made more accurate returns, than in other districts. Let us take the example of Surrey and Lancashire, which are stated, as having decreased in houses, and consequently in people, since 1750 \*. It is apparent, that Surrey has been overflowed by London, during the last five-and-thirty years †. And of Lancashire, considering the vast augmentations of its domestic manufactures and foreign trade, it is not too much to assert, that it must have added to its houses and people one-fourth, since 1750 ‡.

But,

\* The country commissioners often discharge on appeal, houses, as not properly chargeable. This may occasion an apparent decrease.

† In the *villages around London*, there were baptised, during a period of twenty years, beginning with the Revolution

During 20 years, beginning with 1758—60, or 61

‡ In sixteen parishes in Lancashire, exclusive of Manchester and Liverpool, there were baptised in twenty years, about the Revolution

Ditto, from 1758

These proofs of a rapid increase of natural population are from Mr. Howlet's Examination. It is an acknowledged fact, that Liverpool has doubled its inhabitants every five-and-twenty years, since the year 1700.

Of

But, i  
argue fro  
or in La  
admit, th  
Yet, owi  
Lancashi  
many pe  
and traffi  
ployment  
the same

Of how

Yet w

Man  
Of houses t

Of wh

And it m  
villages of  
portion; an  
ninety year  
boasted rap  
England) w  
thousand in  
1682; yet,  
thousand fo  
ing much in  
manufacturi

\* Uncert



But, it is said to be idle and impertinent to argue from the state of population in Yorkshire, or in Lancashire, since Doctor Price is ready to admit, *that these have added many to their numbers* \*. Yet, owing to what *moral cause* is it, that York and Lancashire, Chester and Derby, have acquired so many people? Is it owing to their manufactories, and traffic, and navigation, which augmented employments? Now, the same causes have produced the same effects, in the other counties of this for-

Of houses it contained, in 1753 — 3,700  
                                   in 1773 — 5,929  
                                   in 1783 — 6,819

Yet were its houses returned to the tax-office,  
                                   in 1777 at 3,974  
                                   and in 1784 at 4,489

Manchester with Salford have equally increased.

Of houses there were in both, in 1773 — 4,268  
                                   in 1783 — 6,178 ;

Of which there were returned to the tax-office,  
                                   in 1777 — 2,519  
                                   in 1784 — 3,665

And it might be easily shewn, that the smaller towns and villages of Lancashire have grown nearly in the same proportion; and this most prosperous county has, during the last ninety years, increased in the numbers of people with the boasted rapidity of the American states. Boston (in New-England) was settled in 1633; yet, it did not contain twenty thousand inhabitants in 1775. Philadelphia was planted in 1682; yet, in its happiest days, it did not comprehend forty thousand souls. The other towns of the American states, being much inferior to these, can still less be compared to the manufacturing villages of England, or to Paisley, in Scotland.

\* Uncertainty of Population, p. 14—19.

tunate island, in proportion as these causes have prevailed in each.

It is pretended, however, that the astonishing augmentation of our cities did not arise from births amidst prosperity and happiness, since many people were brought from other districts by the allurements of gain. The additional labourers could not assuredly have come, in considerable numbers, from those counties, which have sustained no diminution of people themselves: and in no European country is there less migration from one parish to another, than in England. The principle of the poor laws checks population, by preventing the laborious poor from looking for better employment beyond the limits of their native parishes. Every one knows with what tyrannic rigour *the law of settlements* is enforced, by sending to their proper parishes the adventurous persons, who had found no employment at home. It is not therefore the migration of the adult from the country to the town, that continually swells the amount of the busy multitudes, which are seen to swarm where the spirit of diligence animates the people: and it is the employment and habits of industry, which are given to children in manufacturing towns, that add to the aggregate of dwellers in them, more than the arrival of strangers.

Having, in the foregoing manner, traced a gradual progress from *The Conquest* to *The Revolution*; having thus established, by the best proofs which such an inquiry, without enumerations, admits,

that

that the  
tinued  
ness as  
since th  
the pro  
He wh  
Wales  
equally  
these th  
persons  
and it l  
labour  
ble exer  
who cer  
sonable  
able ho  
710,000  
able ho  
panied  
such is  
tinct dw  
classes  
which,  
sons in  
be 8,44  
quate a  
circumf  
deducti  
England  
million.  
would e

that the former current of population not only continued to run, but acquired a rapidity and a fullness as it flowed; we shall not find it difficult, since the chief objections are removed, to ascertain the probable amount of the present inhabitants. He who insists, that there were in England and Wales 1,300,000 inhabited houses in 1688, must equally allow, since it has been proved, that of these there were 711,000, which were inhabited by persons, who either received alms, or gave none; and it has been equally shewn, that the necessary labour of the present day could not, by any possible exertions, be performed by the lower orders, who certainly existed in 1688. Hence, it is reasonable to conclude, that, since the 590,000 *chargeable* houses, in 1690, were accompanied with 710,000 *dwellings of the poor*, the 721,000 *chargeable* houses of 1781, must consequently be accompanied with 865,000 *dwellings of the poor*. For, such is the inference of just proportion. The distinct dwellings in England and Wales, when both classes are added together, must be 1,586,000; which, if multiplied by  $5\frac{1}{7}$ , for the number of persons in each, would discover the whole numbers to be 8,447,200: But, there ought still to be an adequate allowance for empty houses, and for other circumstances of diminution; which, after every deduction, would shew the present population of England and Wales to be rather more than eight million. And such an augmentation, as this would evince, since the Revolution, is altogether

consistent with reason, with facts, and with experience.

Mr. Wallace, the learned antagonist of Mr. Hume, very justly remarks \*, " that it is not owing " to the want of prolific virtue, but, to the distressed circumstances of mankind, every generation do not more than double themselves; which " would be the case, if every man were married " at the age of puberty, and could provide for a " family." He plainly evinces, that there might have easily proceeded from the *created pair* 6,291,456 persons in seven hundred years. From the foregoing discussions we have seen an augmentation of four million and a half of people, during six centuries and a quarter, of tyranny, of war, and of pestilence. But, when we consider the more frequent employments and agreeable comforts of the people, their superior freedom and greater healthfulness, we may assuredly conclude, that there has been an augmentation of a million and a half since *The Revolution*.

Of this gradual increase of people, Ireland furnishes a remarkable example, though this kingdom has not always enjoyed, during the effluxion of the last century, a situation equally fortunate †. Ireland

\* Dissert. on the Numbers of Mankind, p. 8.

† Though the hearth-books of England have sunk into oblivion, the hearth-books of Ireland remain. From the produce of the hearth-tax may be traced its gradual rise, as in the subjoined detail, which evinces the progress of population.

land has  
of civil  
pulsion  
tudes co  
industry  
Yet, are  
prolific  
habitan

Sir V  
details  
from the  
number  
The nu  
ers, i

At the f  
covered  
is suffici  
there are  
pens, w

tion. It  
with  
Three year  
D°  
Seven year  
Five years

See Bibl.  
Ireland, t  
lation of

\* Pol.  
† Mr.

land has suffered, during this period, the miseries of civil war, which ended in the forfeiture and expulsion of thousands. In this period also multitudes constantly emigrated, either to exercise their industry, or to draw the sword in foreign climes. Yet, are there abundant reasons to believe, that this prolific island has much more than doubled its inhabitants in the last hundred years.

Sir William Petty, who possessed very minute details with regard to the condition of Ireland, from the Restoration to the Revolution, states the number of houses, in 1672\*, at - - - 200,020  
The number returned by the tax-gatherers, in 1781 †, was - - - 477,602

At the first epoch, the Irish nation had scarcely recovered from a long and destructive civil war. It is sufficiently known, that in the accounts of 1781, there are many houses omitted, which often happens, when interest may be promoted by conceal-

tion. It yielded, according to a five years average, ending with	—	—	1687	—	£. 32,416
Three years average, with	—	—	1732	—	42,456
D° — — — with	—	—	1762	—	55,189
Seven years — d° —	—	—	1777	—	59,869
Five years — d° —	—	—	1781	—	60,648
			In 1781	—	<u>63,820</u>

See Bibl. Harl. Brit. Mus. N° 4706—Mr. A. Young's Tour in Ireland, the Appendix—and Mr. Howlet's Essay on the Population of Ireland, just published, p. 19.

\* Pol. Anatomy, p. 7-11-17-116.

† Mr. Howlet's Essay on the Population of Ireland, p. 13.

ment. Sir William Petty states the whole population of Ireland, in 1672, at - 1,100,000 souls.

Were we to multiply 478,000  
houses of the present day, at  
 $5\frac{1}{2}$  in each, this would carry  
the number up to - - 2,550,000

And the most intelligent persons in that kingdom suppose Ireland to contain about two millions and a half of souls \*. Were we to admit this as merely an approximation to truth, this would evince a still more considerable increase of people, than, as we have so many reasons for believing, took place during the last hundred years in England, which enjoyed more productive advantages. This example ought to be more convincing than many arguments.

The same principles, which in every age influenced the population of England, produced similar effects on the populousness of Scotland. When England was poor and depopulated, we may easily conjecture, that Scotland could not have been very opulent or populous. And, as England gradually acquired inhabitants, we may presume Scotland followed her track, though at a great distance behind. An intelligent observer might form a satisfactory judgment of the previous condition of the two kingdoms, from the accurate statements whereon their union was formed.

\* Mr. A. Young's Tour in Ireland, the Appendix.

The public revenue of England was £. 5,691,803  
 of Scotland - - - 160,000

---

Of the trade of both we may determine  
 from the custom-house duties, which  
 in England were - - - £. 1,341,559  
 in Scotland - - - 34,000

---

The gross income of the posts was,  
 in England - - - £. 101,101  
 in Scotland - - - 1,194

---

Of the circulation of both we may form  
 an opinion from the re-coinage of  
 both. There were re-coined in Eng-  
 land, during King William's reign £. 8,400,000  
 In Scotland, soon after the Union - - 411,118

---

We may decide with regard to the con-  
 sumption of both from the excise-  
 duties; which in England amounted  
 to - - - £. 947,602  
 in Scotland to - - 33,500

---

From these details \* it is reasonable to infer, that  
 Scotland possessed, in those days, no flourishing hus-  
 bandry, few manufactories, little commerce, and  
 less circulation, though there had certainly been a  
 considerable advance, in all these, during the two

\* See the elaborate and very curious History of the Union  
 by De Foe, just re-published by Stockdale.



preceding centuries. "Numbers of people, the  
 "greatest riches of other nations," said Mr. Law \*,  
 in 1705, "are a burden to us; the land is not  
 "improved; the product is not manufactured;  
 "the fishing, and other advantages of foreign trade  
 "are neglected." Such was the deplorable state  
 of Scotland at the epoch of its happy union with  
 England.

The Scots were for years too much engaged in  
 religious and political controversy, to derive from  
 that fortunate event, all the advantages which, at  
 length, have undoubtedly flowed from it. Their  
 misfortunes, arising chiefly from these evils, have,  
 however, conferred on them the most invigorating  
 benefits. The laws that a wise policy enacted,  
 created greater personal independence, and esta-  
 blished better safeguards for property, which have  
 produced the usual effects of a more animating in-  
 dustry. Of the intermediate improvements of their  
 tillage we may form some judgment from the rise of  
 rents, and the advance of the purchase money for  
 land, which must have necessarily proceeded from a  
 better husbandry, or a greater opulence. The ma-  
 nufactures, which the Scotch doubtless possessed, in  
 1707, though to no considerable extent, have not  
 only been greatly enlarged †, but to the old, new  
 ones

\* Considerations on Money and Trade.

† The quantity of linen made for sale in Scotland, during  
 1728, was only 2,000,000 yards; but, in 1775, 12,000,000.  
 The linen is the chief manufacture of Scotland; and, were

ones ha  
 whole o  
 the Un  
 £. 300  
 ried up  
 if we  
 tonnag  
 ports  
 10,000  
 foregoi  
 evince

we to reg  
 might fr  
 every oth

\* In t  
 the ships  
 Register  
 that king  
 tinguishi  
 as follow

There be  
 vessels,

Of which  
 in fore  
 Coa  
 Fish

These  
 considera

ones have mean while been added. The value of the whole exports by sea, amounted, at the epoch of the Union, if we may believe Mr. Law, to about £. 300,000 : The whole of these exports were carried up, before the colony war began, to £. 1,800,000, if we may credit the custom-house books. The tonnage of shipping, which annually entered the ports of Scotland, at the first æra, was only 10,000\* ; but, at the last, 93,000 tons. The foregoing statements, general as they are, will evince to every intelligent mind, how much the

we to regard this as a proper representative of the whole, we might from this infer a very considerable augmentation in every other manufacture.

\* In the Harl. MSS. No. 6269, Brit. Mus. there is a list of the ships belonging to Scotland, (as they were entered in the Register General kept at London) and Trading in the ports of that kingdom, from Christmas 1707, to Christmas 1712, distinguishing those belonging to Scotland, prior to the Union, as follows :

	Vessels.	Tons.
Total	1,123	50,232
Prior to the Union	215	14,485
Increase	908	35,747
There belinged to Scotland, in 1784, of vessels, which entered only once	1,649	92,349
Of which were employed		
in foreign trade	643	50,386
Coast trade	709	31,542
Fishing shallops, &c.	297	10,421
	1,649	92,349

These comparative statements evince undoubtedly a very considerable increase of shipping in the intermediate period.  
commerce

commerce and navigation of Scotland have increased, since the hearts and hands of the two kingdoms were fortunately joined together.

Of the traffic of Scotland, it ought to be however remarked, that it is more easily driven from its course than the English, either by internal misfortunes, or by foreign warfare; because it is less firmly established; it is supported by smaller capitals; and its range is less extensive. The bankruptcies of 1772 deducted nearly £. 300,000 from the annual exports of Scotland. The commercial events of our two last wars would alone justify this remark. Let us compare, then, the exports of Scotland, when they were the lowest, during the war of 1755, with the lowest exports of the colony-war, and the highest exports of the first, with the highest of the second; because we shall thereby see the depressions and elevations of both:

The Value of Exports,

in 1755 -	£. 535,577	—	in 1782 -	£. 653,709
in 1756 -	628,049	—	in 1778 -	702,820
in 1757 -	828,577	—	in 1781 -	763,809
in 1760 -	1,086,205	—	in 1776 -	1,025,973
in 1761 -	1,165,722	—	in 1777 -	837,643
in 1762 -	998,165	—	in 1780 -	1,002,039

When we recollect, that Great Britain was engaged, during the last war with her colonies, which occupied so much of the foreign trade of Scotland, with France, with Spain, and with Holland,

we ought  
be lost,  
years ha  
ruined,  
when th  
war we  
it bega  
1763,  
nished  
been tu  
ing det  
judgme

in 176  
in 176  
in 176

It ou  
first pe  
1763;  
till the  
Scotlan  
ceived  
guides  
curatel  
can sca  
increas  
detail o  
land, d  
after w

we ought not to be surprised, that so much should be lost, as that so much should remain, after seven years hostilities. It was deranged, but it was not ruined, as had been predicted, in 1774. And, when the various pressures of this most distressful war were removed, though with a tardy hand, it began to rise, yet not with the elasticity of 1763, because the colony commerce, which furnished so many of the exports of Scotland, had been turned into other channels. But, the following detail will enable us to form a more accurate judgment, with regard to this interesting subject :

The Value of Exports from Scotland,

in 1762 - £.998,165	—	in 1782 - £.653,709
in 1763 - 1,091,436	—	in 1783 - 829,824
in 1764 - 1,243,927	—	in 1784 - 929,900

It ought however to be remembered, that in the first period, complete peace was established in 1763; but, in the last, it was not fully restored till the middle of 1784. Yet, the shipping of Scotland will be found, as we have already perceived them to be in England, our most infallible guides; because, the entries of ships are more accurately taken than the value of cargoes, and trade can scarcely be said to decline while our vessels increase. Let us attend, then, to the following detail of ships, which entered in the ports of Scotland, during the following years, both before and after war :

Foreign

	Foreign Trade.	Coast Trade.	Fishing, &c.
in 1769	- 48,271 tons.	21,615 tons.	10,275 tons.
in 1774	- 52,225 —	26,214 —	14,903
in 1784	- 50,386 —	31,542 —	* 10,421

It is apparent then, that though the foreign trade of Scotland was somewhat inferior, in 1784, to that of 1774, it was equally superior to that of 1769: That the coast trade was much greater, in 1784, than ever it had been in any prior year: And, that the fishing business of 1784 was more extensive than it had been in 1769, but much more confined than in 1774, if we may implicitly credit the custom-house books.

However the foreign trade of Scotland may have been depressed by the colony-war, there is reason to believe, that she has thereby added to her domestic manufactures. The commercial capitals, which could no longer be employed abroad, were at length more usefully laid out at home.

\* The custom-house account, from which the above detail is taken, states the ships to belong to Scotland, accounting each vessel only one voyage in every year. This comparative estimate of the shipping, which were employed in the foreign or over-sea trade of Scotland, may be carried back to the peace of 1763. Thus there were employed,

in 1759	— 29,902 tons.	— in 1761	— 31,411 tons.
in 1763	— 33,352	— in 1764	— 41,076

Whence we may undoubtedly conclude, that Scotland possesses a much greater navigation at present, than at the peace of 1763, or at any prior epoch.

Instead

Instead  
these ca  
hands,  
by this  
of gauze  
print-fie  
cotton b  
linens \*  
be even  
way of  
ductive  
may be  
dustriou  
colony-

These  
Every o  
tional c  
family co  
augmen  
wealth  
quantity  
foregoi  
As a su

in 1772  
1773  
1774

The g  
ployed,  
seems al

Instead of promoting the labour of other countries, these capitals furnished employment to many hands, within the kingdom. And Scotland has by this means extended her valuable manufacture of gauzes; she has augmented the number of her print-fields; she has acquired every branch of the cotton business; and she has greatly increased her linens\*. Thus it is, that an active people may be even enriched, by throwing obstructions in the way of their foreign commerce. And, if productive labour constitutes genuine wealth, the Scots may be regarded at present as a nation more industrious and opulent than they were before the colony-war began.

These observations apply equally to England. Every occurrence, which at any time turned additional capitals into domestic employments, necessarily contributed to improve the agriculture, to augment the manufactures, and to increase the wealth of the country, by yielding a greater quantity of productive labour. A review of the foregoing documents would illustrate this subject. As a supplemental proof, I have annexed a *chronological*

\* Of Linens there were made for sale;

in 1772 - 13,089,006 yards.	- in 1782 - 15,348,744 yards.
1773 - 10,748,110	— 1783 - 17,074,777
1774 - <u>11,422,115</u>	— 1784 - <u>19,138,593</u>

The greater number of shipping, which are at present employed, than before the war, in the coast-trade of Scotland, seems also to evince an augmentation of domestic commerce.

*logical*

logical account of commerce, in this island, from the Restoration to the year 1785, with design to exhibit a more connected view of the weakness of its commencement, the struggles of its progression, and the greatness of its maturity, than has yet been done:

Epochs.

The Restoration, {  
The Revolution, {  
Peace of Ryfwick, {  
First Years of Wil- {  
liam III. {  
Wars of Anne, {  
First of George I. {  
First of George II. {  
Peaceful Years, {  
First of — {  
Peaceful Years, {  
First of — {  
First of George III. {

A CHRO-



## A CHRCOM the Restoration to the Year 1785.

Epochs.	Total.	Nett Customs paid into the Exchequer.	Money coined.
The Restoration,	—	£. 390,000	By Charles II. - - £. 7,544,105
The Revolution,	—	551,141	By James II. - - £. 2,737,637
Peace of Ryfwick,	£. 43,320	694,892	By William III. - - £. 10,261,742
14 Years of Wil- liam III.	1,386,832	1,474,861	
War of Anne,	2,116,451	1,257,332	By Anne, - - - £. 2,691,626
	3,014,175	1,315,423	
Reign of George I.	1,904,151	1,588,162	By George I. - - £. 8,725,921
Reign of George II.	3,514,768	1,621,731	
Peaceful Years,	4,642,502	1,492,009	
War of —	2,455,313	1,399,865	
Peaceful Years,	6,521,964	1,565,942	
War of —	4,046,465	1,763,314	By George II. { Gold, £. 11,662,216 Silver, - - 304,360
Reign of George III.	5,981,682	1,969,934	£. 11,966,576
	7,239,133	1,866,152	
	5,553,098	1,858,417	
	4,682,691	2,249,604	
	6,505,671	2,169,473	
	3,919,230	2,271,231	
	2,731,904	2,448,280	
	1,992,848	2,355,850	
	3,504,823	2,445,016	
	1,867,199	2,639,086	
	2,564,272	2,546,144	
	4,810,156	2,642,129	
	3,211,453	2,525,596	
	3,852,783	2,435,017	
	3,058,544	2,567,770	
	2,275,003	2,481,031	
	3,241,716	2,480,403	
	1,508,385	2,229,106	
	1,379,653	2,162,681	
	2,154,634	2,502,274	
	1,787,809	2,723,920	
	—	2,791,428	
	2,823,143	2,861,563	
	1,737,027	2,848,320	
	52,209	3,326,639	
			By George III. { Gold, £. 30,457,805 Silver, - - 7,126
			£. 30,464,931
			From 31 Dec. 1780, { in Gold, £. 2,624,079 in Silver, - - 264
			to 1 Jan. 1785. £. 2,624,343
			Total to 1 January, 1785 £. 33,089,274

# A CHRONOLOGICAL ACCOUNT of COMMERCE in this

Epochs.	Ships cleared outwards.			Value of Cargoes exported.			B		
	Tons	English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	English.	Scotch.	Total.	English.	
Restoration, { 1663 } 1669	95,266	—	47,634	142,900	£. 2,043,043	—	—	£. 2,043,043	Unfa- vourable.
Revolution, 1688	190,533	—	95,267	285,800	4,086,087	—	4,086,087	—	Doubtful.
of Ryfwick, 1697	144,264	—	100,524	244,788	3,525,907	—	3,525,907	—	£. 43,320
Years of Wil- iam III. { 1700 } 01 02	273,693	—	43,635	317,328	6,045,432	—	6,045,432	—	1,386,832
of Anne, { 1709 } 1712	243,693	—	45,625	289,318	5,913,357	—	5,913,357	—	2,116,451
	326,620	—	29,115	355,735	6,868,840	—	6,868,840	—	3,014,175
of George I. { 1713 } 14 15	421,431	—	26,573	448,004	7,696,573	—	7,696,573	—	1,904,151
of George II. { 1726 } 27 28	432,832	—	23,651	456,483	7,891,739	—	7,891,739	—	3,514,768
ful Years, { 1736 } 37 38	476,941	—	26,627	503,568	9,993,232	—	9,993,232	—	4,642,502
of — { 1739 } 40 41	384,191	—	87,260	471,451	8,870,499	—	8,870,499	—	2,455,313
ful Years, { 1749 } 50 51	609,798	—	51,386	661,184	12,599,112	—	12,599,112	—	6,521,964
of — { 1755 } 56 57	451,254	—	73,456	524,710	11,708,515	663,401	12,371,916	—	4,046,465
of George III. 1760	471,241	—	102,737	573,978	14,694,970	1,086,205	15,781,175	—	5,746,270
	508,220	—	117,835	626,055	14,873,191	1,165,722	16,038,913	—	6,822,051
	480,444	—	120,126	600,570	13,545,171	998,165	14,543,336	—	5,263,858
	561,724	—	87,293	649,017	14,487,507	1,091,436	15,578,943	—	4,495,146
	583,934	—	74,800	658,734	16,512,404	1,243,927	17,756,331	—	6,148,096
	651,402	—	67,855	719,257	14,550,507	1,180,867	15,731,374	—	3,660,764
	684,281	—	61,753	746,034	14,024,964	1,163,704	15,188,668	—	2,549,189
	645,835	—	63,206	709,041	13,844,511	1,245,490	15,090,001	—	1,770,555
	668,786	—	72,734	741,520	15,117,983	1,502,150	16,620,133	—	3,239,322
	709,855	—	63,020	772,875	13,438,236	1,563,053	15,001,289	—	1,529,676
	703,495	—	57,476	760,971	14,266,654	1,729,915	15,996,569	—	2,049,716
	773,390	—	63,532	836,922	17,161,147	1,875,334	19,036,481	—	4,339,151
	818,108	—	72,603	890,711	16,159,413	1,560,756	17,720,169	—	2,860,961
	771,483	—	54,820	826,303	14,763,253	1,612,175	16,375,428	—	3,356,412
	798,240	—	65,273	863,513	15,916,344	1,372,143	17,288,487	—	2,888,678
	783,226	—	64,860	848,086	15,202,366	1,123,998	16,326,364	—	2,275,003
	778,878	—	72,183	851,066	13,729,726	1,025,973	14,755,699	—	2,962,424
	736,234	—	83,468	819,702	12,653,363	837,643	13,491,006	—	1,472,996
	657,238	—	98,113	755,351	11,551,070	702,820	12,253,890	—	1,379,653
	590,911	—	139,124	730,035	12,693,430	837,273	13,530,703	—	2,092,133
	619,462	—	134,515	753,977	11,622,333	1,002,039	12,624,372	—	1,688,494
	547,953	—	163,410	711,363	10,569,187	763,109	11,332,296	—	—
	552,851	—	208,511	761,362	12,355,750	653,709	13,009,459	—	2,823,143
	795,669	—	157,969	953,638	13,851,671	829,824	14,681,495	—	1,737,027
	846,355	—	113,064	959,419	14,171,375	929,900	15,101,275	—	52,209

# TRADE in this ISLAND, from the Restoration to the Year 1785.

Imported.	Balance of Trade.			Nett Customs paid into the Exchequer.	Money coined.
	Total.	English.	Scotch.		
£. 2,043,043	Unfa- vourable.			£. 390,000	By Charles II. - - - £. 7,584,105
4,086,087	Doubtful.			551,141	By James II. - - - 2,737,637
3,525,907	£. 43,320			694,892	£. 10,261,742
6,045,432	1,386,832		1,386,832	1,474,861	By William III. - - - £. 10,511,963
5,913,357	2,116,451		2,116,451	1,257,332	By Anne. - - - £. 2,691,626
6,868,840	3,014,175		3,014,175	1,315,423	
7,696,573	1,904,151		1,904,151	1,588,162	By George I. - - - £. 8,725,921
7,891,739	3,514,768		3,514,768	1,621,731	
9,993,232	4,642,502		4,642,502	1,492,009	
8,870,499	2,455,313		2,455,313	1,399,865	
12,599,112	6,521,964		6,521,964	1,565,942	
12,371,916	4,046,465		4,046,465	1,763,314	By George II. { Gold, £. 11,682,216 Silver, - - 304,360
15,781,175	5,746,270	235,412	5,981,682	1,969,934	£. 11,986,576
16,038,913	6,822,051	417,082	7,239,133	1,866,152	
14,543,336	5,263,858	289,240	5,553,098	1,858,417	
15,578,943	4,495,146	187,545	4,682,691	2,249,604	
17,756,331	6,148,096	357,575	6,505,671	2,169,473	
15,731,374	3,660,764	258,466	3,919,230	2,271,231	
15,188,668	2,549,189	182,715	2,731,904	2,448,280	
15,090,001	1,770,555	222,293	1,992,848	2,355,850	
16,620,133	3,239,322	265,501	3,504,823	2,445,016	
15,001,289	1,529,676	337,523	1,867,199	2,639,086	
15,996,569	2,049,716	514,556	2,564,272	2,546,144	
19,018,481	4,339,151	471,005	4,810,156	2,642,129	
17,720,169	2,860,961	350,492	3,211,453	2,525,596	
16,375,428	3,356,412	496,376	3,852,788	2,439,017	
17,288,487	2,888,658	169,866	3,058,544	2,567,770	
16,326,364	2,275,003		2,275,003	2,481,031	
14,755,699	2,962,424	279,292	3,241,716	2,480,403	
13,491,006	1,472,996	35,389	1,508,385	2,229,106	
12,253,890	1,379,653		1,379,653	2,162,681	
13,530,703	2,092,133	62,501	2,154,634	2,502,274	
12,624,372	1,688,494	99,315	1,787,809	2,723,920	
11,332,296				2,791,428	
13,009,459	2,823,143		2,823,143	2,861,563	
14,681,495	1,737,027		1,737,027	2,848,320	
15,101,275	52,209		52,209	3,326,639	

By George II. { Gold, £. 11,682,216  
Silver, - - 304,360  
£. 11,986,576

By George III. { Gold, £. 30,457,805  
before the 31st of Dec. 1780. { Silver, - - 7,126  
£. 30,464,931

From 31 Dec. 1780, to 1 Jan. 1785. { in Gold, £. 2,624,079  
in Silver, - - 264  
£. 2,624,343

Total to 1 January, 1785 £. 33,089,274

Of the  
the dispo  
the wh  
ous epo  
certain  
with th  
fail, as  
lower c  
nage o  
Englan  
reign,  
the fal  
third o  
dize se  
be con  
carried  
could  
ports i  
tion in  
exhibi  
compa  
nated  
states  
merce  
while  
inconf  
our tr  
may b  
sums  
every  
cause  
*the pu*

Of the annexed table, the eye instantly perceives the disposition of the parts and the arrangement of the whole. In the first column may be seen the various epochs, beginning with the Restoration, whence certainty may be said to commence, and ending with the year 1784, because here our documents fail, as the public accounts are yet brought no lower down. The second column gives the tonnage of the shipping that successively sailed from England, distinguishing the English from the foreign, in order to find, in the amount of each, the salutary effects of the act of navigation. The third column contains the value of the merchandise sent out, that the extent of the cargoes may be compared with the quantity of tonnage which carried them: and, though the Scotch tonnage could not be adjoined, the value of the Scotch exports is added, because every one finds a gratification in extending his views. The fourth column exhibits the result of our exports and imports compared, which forms what has been denominated the balance of trade. The fifth column states the nett customs, which our foreign commerce has yielded at different periods, because, while the detail gratifies curiosity, it furnishes no inconsiderable proof of the prosperity or decline of our traffic. And the last column contains, what may be regarded as the result of the whole, the sums which have been coined in England, during every reign subsequent to the Restoration; because *the mint*, as Sir Robert Cotton expresses it, *is the pulse of the commonwealth*.

That

That the progress of our traffic and navigation, from the commencement of the seventeenth century to the æra of the Restoration, had been remarkably rapid, all mercantile writers seem to admit. The navigation act contributed greatly to carry this advance up to the Revolution. Sir William Petty stated, in 1670, "that the shipping of England had trebled in forty years." Doctor Davenant afterwards asserted\*, "that experienced merchants did agree, that we had, in 1688, near double the tonnage of trading shipping to what we had in 1666. And Anderson † inferred, from the concurring testimony of authors on this interesting subject, "that the English nation was in the zenith of commercial prosperity at the Revolution." We have already examined how much the commercial gain of our traders was taken away by the war which immediately followed that most important event in our annals. But the eye must be again thrown over the chronological table, if the reader wishes for a more comprehensive view of the continual progress of navigation, from the station of eminence to which Anderson had traced it; its temporary interruptions; and its final exaltation, since the independence of the American states. If we compare the greatness of 1688, with the amount of 1774 and 1784, we shall discover that the navigation of the latter epochs had reached a point of the mercantile heavens so much more exalted than the former, as to

\* Vol. ii. p. 29.

† Commerce, vol. ii. p. 187.

reverse is  
the zenithContrast  
with  
withThe famo  
culated  
on the f  
1688,If the "  
trade  
amount  
ought  
profit ofIf 190,  
790,000940,000  
ships, r  
1784This is  
gained from  
it appears  
inward from  
immense  
be consid  
state, as a

reverse its position; as to convert what was once *the zenith* into *the nadir* now.

	Tons English.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.
Contrast 1688 —	190,533 —	95,267 —	285,800
with 1774 —	798,240 —	65,273 —	863,513
with 1784 —	846,355 —	113,064 —	959,419

The famous Mr. Gregory King calculated\*, "*that we gained annually on the freight of English shipping, in 1688,* — — — *£. 810,000.*"

If the "*national profit on the naval trade of England, in 1688,*" amounted to £. 810,000, what ought to have been *the national profit on our naval trade in 1774?*

If 190,000 tons gained £. 810,000,  
790,000 tons must have gained - £. 3,367,889.  
940,000 tons, including the Scots  
ships, must also have gained, in  
1784 — — — £. 4,060,000.

This is doubtless a vast sum to be annually gained from our outward freights; but, great as it appears, when the same sum is added for our inward freights, in a mere mercantile light, the immense navigation, from whence it arises, must be considered as still more advantageous to the state, as a never-failing source, from which learn

\* Dav. Works, vol. vi. p. 146.



and transports may be constantly drawn for the uses of war. If from the tonnage, which may be most safely followed in discovering the benefits of our navigation and commerce, during every age, we look into the *column of cargoes*, in the chronological table, we shall find an excellent auxiliary, in the ledger of the inspector-general, for conducting our inquiries and informing our judgments.

To investigate the value of our exports and of our imports, during the disturbed times of our Edwards and Henries, or even in the placid days of Elizabeth, would be a research of curiosity rather than of use. On a subject of such difficult discussion, as no sufficient data had yet been established, the most judicious calculators could only speak in terms indefinite, and therefore unsatisfactory: yet, Sir William Petty, Sir Josiah Child, Dr. Davenant, and Mr. Locke, all agreed in asserting, that our commerce flourished extremely from 1666 to 1688, when it had increased beyond all former example; and when its general growth, in the opinion of the most experienced merchants, was double in its magnitude at the Revolution, to its usual size at the Restoration. In the chronological table, the value of exported commodities was adjusted for both these periods, by a standard, which seems to be thus admitted as equal, by the wisest men in England.

During that day of commercial darkness, the experienced Sir Philip Meadows, whose presence for so many years did honour to the Board of Trade,

Trade  
trade  
paid  
on o  
city,  
an av  
which  
entrie  
have

In  
tain

• F  
value  
vision  
produ  
sume  
own  
been  
gener

Trade, set down to form "*a general estimate of the trade of England*," from the amount of the duties paid at the custom-house on our importations and on our exports. Directed by his native sagacity, he produced a statement of our commerce on an average of the three years of war 1694—5—6; which appears now, from a comparison with the entries in the ledger of the inspector-general, to have been wonderfully exact.

Value of exports \*, according to Sir Philip's calculation, — — £. 3,124,000

D<sup>o</sup>, according to the ledger, from

Michaelmas 1696 to D<sup>o</sup> 1697, 3,525,907

Value of imports, according to

him, — — — £. 3,050,000

D<sup>o</sup>, according to the ledger, — 3,482,587

Favourable balance of trade, ac-

cording to him, — — £. 74,000

D<sup>o</sup>, according to the ledger, — 43,341

In the foregoing detail, from which we ascertain by comparison nearly the truth, we behold

\* But Sir P. Meadows excluded from his calculation the value of butter, cheese, candles, beef, pork, and other provisions exported to the Plantations, and the value of their products imported into England, which were afterwards consumed; "being in the nature of our coast-trade among our own people." Had he included these, his statement had been still nearer in its amount to the ledger of the inspector-general.

the inconsiderable extent of the national commerce at the peace of Ryswick. *If, said that able statesman, the present condition of England be not satisfactory to the public, from the general account of it here mentioned, various ways may be followed to improve it: And his suggestions having been gradually adopted in after times, produced at length the wished-for effects of an active industry at home, and a prosperous navigation abroad. From that epoch, we have in the books of the inspector-general all the certainty, with regard to the annual amount of our exports and our imports, which the nature of such complicated transactions easily admit. But, should the nation wish for more satisfactory evidence, on a subject so interesting, because it involves in it the welfare of the state, the same motion, which was made in the House of Commons by Mr. Lownds \*, during the reign of Queen Anne, to oblige the traders to make true entries of their cargoes, may be again proposed, and, if it can be freed from objection, carried into effect by parliamentary regulations.*

Mean time, the tonnage of shipping, which transported the superfluous products of England, has been adjoined, in the foregoing table, to the value of cargoes, in order to supply any defect of

\* "In order to prevent this mischief [of exaggerated entries] says Davenant, a clause was offered, and very much insisted on by Mr. Lownds, but obstructed by the merchants, for ends not very justifiable, and the clause was not received."—Dav. vol. v. Whitworth's edit. p. 443.

proof,

proof,  
by a fa  
Mead  
our co  
" that  
by an  
the na  
grasp  
tonnag  
relied  
of pro  
at the  
yet the  
third l  
rage be  
argue  
dread  
the no  
compar  
tent of  
foregoi  
must al  
sions to  
compar  
whose  
frighter  
from th  
since it  
swelled  
cargo :  
forming  
cannot

proof, and to corroborate the certainty of each by a fair comparison of both. When Sir Philip Meadows considered, with so much attention, our commercial affairs, he gave it as his opinion, "that the advantage of trade cannot be computed by any general measure better than by that of the navigation." It requires not, indeed, the grasp of Sir Philip's mind to perceive, that the tonnage is naturally the evidence the most to be relied on, where there is any doubt: in this mode of proof there is no fiction: the entries are made at the Custom-house, on the oath of the masters; yet the tonnage is supposed to contain about one-third less than the truth: but, the general average being once known and admitted, we may argue from the apparent amount, with no more dread of deception, than we should expect from the notices of the most authentic record. In comparing the value of the cargoes with the extent of the tonnage, as both are stated in the foregoing table, we ought to infer that the first must always be superior in its risings and depressions to the last. It was with a view to this comparison and correspondence, that the bullion, whose annual exportation for so many years frightened the gravest politicians, was deducted from the value of the transported merchandize; since it occupied little room in the tonnage, yet swelled considerably the calculation of the general cargo: But, the exported bullion was retained in forming the balances of trade, because, though it cannot properly be considered as a manufacture, it

ought nevertheless to be deemed a very valuable part of our actual wealth, which we send abroad in expectation of a profitable return.

Thus, we see in the foregoing documents *the best evidence*, with regard to our navigation and our trade, *that the nature of the enquiry admits*. He who wishes to satisfy his doubts, or to gain information, by throwing his eye over the state of our exports from 1696 to 1774, as it has been published by Sir Charles Whitworth; or the value of cargoes which have been exported during the present reign, as they have been arranged in the foregoing table; must perceive, that when one year furnishes a great exportation, the next supplies the foreign markets with less; the third usually sends a cargo superior to the first; and the fourth gives often a smaller quantity than the last, whose amount however is seldom below the level of the first. This striking variation arises chiefly from the irregularities of universal demand, since foreign fairs are sometimes empty and sometimes full; and partly from the speculations, perhaps the caprice, of traders. And it has been shewn from the most satisfactory proofs, that the year of profound peace, which immediately succeeds the conclusion of a lengthened war, always furnishes a great exportation, because every merchant makes haste to be rich: Thus, 1698, 1714, 1749, 1764, and 1784, form epochs of great relative traffic. But it is from the averages of distant years, at given periods, that we can only form a decided opinion with regard to the real prosperity or decay

cay ei  
from  
reign  
from  
Willia  
tion.  
centur  
1750  
of an  
have g  
termin  
lue of  
The  
velled  
turer  
again  
armies  
have b  
yet, o  
ardou  
shippi  
our tr  
still ri  
these  
count  
spond  
If f  
colum  
pied b  
a mo

say either of commerce, or of navigation : Thus, from the Restoration to the Revolution, the foreign trade of England had doubled in its amount: from the peace of Ryswick to the demise of King William, it had nearly risen in the same proportion. During the first thirty years of the current century, it had again doubled : and from the year 1750 to 1774, notwithstanding the interruptions of an eight-years intervenient war, it appears to have gained more than one-fourth, whether we determine from the table of tonnage \*, or the value of exports.

Though the late war seems to have been levelled rather against the industry of the manufacturer and the projects of the merchant, than against the force of our fleets or the power of our armies ; though repeated blows of unusual severity have been given to our navigation and our trade ; yet, our domestic diligence pursues with unabated ardour its usual occupations ; the number of our shipping at present is great beyond example ; and our trade, which was said to be almost undone, still rises superior to its various oppressions. Let these considerations comfort every lover of his country, since it is as difficult to animate the despondent, as it is to convince the incredulous.

If from these exhilarating topics, we turn to the column in the chronological table, which is occupied by the balance of trade, we shall find rather a more melancholy topic. No disquisition has

\* See the annexed Table.

engaged the pens of a more numerous class of writers than that fruitful subject; who all complained of the difficulty of their labours, as they were each directed by feeble lights; and who warned their readers of the uncertainty of their conclusions, because their calculations had been formed on very disputable data.

In reviewing their performances, how amusing is it to observe, that though the sagacious Petty, and the experienced Child, the profound Temple, and the intelligent Davenant, had all taken it for granted, as a postulate which could not be disputed, *that a balance of trade, either favourable or disadvantageous, enriched or impoverished every commercial country* — a writer, as able as the ablest of them, should have at length appeared, who denied the truth of its existence, at least of its efficacy! The late Mr. Hume seems to have written his fine *Essay on the Balance of Trade*, partly with design to throw a discredit on the declamations of Mr. Gee, “*which had struck the nation with an universal panic*,” perhaps more with the laudable purpose of convincing the public “*of the impossibility of our losing our money by a wrong balance, as long as we preserve our people and our industry.*”

Whatever wise men may determine with regard to this curious, perhaps important speculation, reason mean while asserts, what experience seems to confirm, “*that there is a certain quantity of bullion sent by one nation to another, to pay for what they have not been able to compensate by the barter of commodities, or by the remittance of bills of exchange*”

change  
of tra  
equal  
perior  
Sir Jan  
and ov  
but we  
fore, t  
of the  
world,  
bullion  
sponde

Adm  
flowed  
tion, i  
point  
directi  
Sir PH  
four  
an a  
—5  
The le  
shev  
169  
The r  
us a  
But, a  
the  
And  
aga  
to



*change; which may be therefore deemed the balance of trade."* And a writer on political oeconomy, equal to Mr. Hume in reach of capacity, and superior to him in accuracy of argument, the late Sir James Stewart, has examined his reasonings, and overturned his system, elegant in its structure, but weak in its foundation. It behoves us, therefore, to look a little more narrowly into the state of the traffic which Britain carries on with the world, in order to discover, if possible, how much bullion she pays to each of her commercial correspondents, or how much she receives from them.

Admitting that the apparent tide of payments flowed against this island anterior to the Revolution, it does not seem easy to discover the exact point of time when it began to ebb in a contrary direction.

Sir Philip Meadows, we have seen, found a balance in our favour, on an average of the business of 1694 — 5 — 6, of — — — £. 74,000.

The ledger of the inspector-general shewed a balance, on the traffic of 1697, of — — — 43,341.

The re-establishment of peace gave us a return, in 1698, of — — — 1,789,744.

But, an increase of imports reduced the balance, in 1699, to — — — 1,080,497.

And an augmentation of exports again raised the balance, in 1700, to — — — 1,332,541.

We

We now behold the dawn of knowledge, in respect to this interesting part of our œconomy, which has at all times been the most enveloped in darkness, which sometimes introduced all the unpleasantness of uncertainty, and entailed too often the gloom of despondence. But, it ought to be remembered, that whether we import more than we export, is a mere question of fact, which depends on no one's opinion, since, like all other disputable facts, it may be proved by evidence.

We must recur once more to the ledger of the inspector-general of our foreign trade, as the best evidence which the nature of the inquiry can furnish, or perhaps ought to be required. After admitting the force of every objection that has been made against the entries at the custom-house, we may apply to that curious record of our traffic, what the Lord Chief Justice Hale \* asserted, with regard to the parish registers of births and burials, "*that it gives a greater demonstration than a hundred notional arguments can either evince or confute.*" It was from that source of accurate information, that the balances were drawn which are inserted in the foregoing chronological table; and it requires only "*a snatch of sight*" to perceive all the fluctuations of our mercantile dealings with the world, as they were directed by our activity, or our caprice, or remissness, and to decide with regard to the extent of our gains at every period, by the settlement of our grand account of profit and loss on every commercial adventure. One

\* Origin of Mankind, p. 207.

truth

truth  
by son  
ferred  
trade,  
favour  
reign,  
notice  
opuler  
volup  
till, in  
light  
the g  
ring a  
But  
bewit  
the in  
the b  
comm  
of use  
which  
debro  
which  
to wh  
Nor,  
lance  
ral co  
cious  
Fron  
that  
tions  
few  
states

truth must be admitted, which has been considered by some as a melancholy one, because they inferred from it, "*that we were driving a losing trade,*" that the apparent balance has been less favourable in the present than in the preceding reign. In order to account for this unwelcome notice, it has been insisted, that, as we grew more opulent, we became more luxurious, and, as our voluptuousness increased, our industry diminished, till, in the progress of our folly, we found a delight in sacrificing our diligence and oeconomy to the gratifications of a pleasurable moment, during a dissipated age.

But, declamation is oftener used to conceal the bewitching errors of sophistry, than to investigate the instructive deductions of truth. Considering the balance of trade as an interesting subject to a commercial nation, it must be deemed not only of use, but of importance, to enquire minutely which of our mercantile correspondents are our debtors, and which are our creditors; and to state which country remits us a favourable balance, and to which we are obliged in our turn to pay one. Nor, is it satisfactory to contrast the general balances of different periods, in order to form general conclusions, which may be either just or fallacious, as circumstances are attended to or neglected. From a particular statement it will clearly appear, that we trade with the greater number of the nations of Europe on an advantageous ground; with few of them on an unfavourable one; that some states, as Italy, Turkey, and Venice, may be considered

sidered as of a doubtful kind, because they are not, in their balances, either constantly favourable or unfavourable. To banish uncertainty from disquisition is always of importance. With this design, it is proposed to state an average of the balance of apparent payments, which were made during the years 1771—2—3 to England by each corresponding community, or which she made to them: and the averages of these years are taken, in order to discover the genuine balance of trade on the whole, since they seemed to be the least affected by the approaching storm. Where the scale of remittance vibrates in suspense, between the countries of doubtful payments, an average of six years is taken, deducting the adverse excesses of import and of export from each other.

Let us examine the following detail of our European commerce:

<i>Countries of favourable balances</i>		<i>Countries of unfavourable balances.</i>	
Denmark and Norway	£. 78,478	East country [doubtful]	£. 100,230
Flanders	— 780,088	Russia	— 822,607
France	— 190,605	Sweden	— 117,365
Germany	— 695,484	Turkey [doubtful]	— 120,497
Holland	— 1,464,149	Venice [doubtful]	— 11,369
Italy [doubtful]	— 43,289		£. 1,172,068
Portugal	— 274,132	Favourable balance	3,636,504
Madeira }	— 9,514		
Spain }	— 442,539		
Canaries }	— 23,347		
Streights	— 113,310		
Ireland	— 663,516		
Isle of Man	— 13,773		
Alderney	— 1,229		
Guernsey [doubtful]	— 6,269		
Jersey [doubtful]	— 8,850		
	£. 4,808,572		£. 4,808,572

Having

Have  
rope,  
our tra  
unfavo  
striking  
mence  
£. 3,63  
or lost

Africa  
Unfavo

Have  
the tra  
now ti  
which  
comm  
every t

Fa  
Newfoundl  
Canada  
Nova Scot  
New Engla  
New York  
Pennsylvani  
Virginia a  
Maryland  
Georgia [d  
Florida  
Bermudas

Having thus fairly stated the countries of Europe, from which we receive yearly a balance on our trade, against those to which we annually make unfavourable payments; and having found, upon striking the difference, that we gained, at the commencement of the present war, a nett balance of £. 3,636,504, let us now enquire what we gained or lost by *our factories* in Africa and in Asia.

Africa — —	£. 656,599	East Indies — —	£. 1,105,511
Unfavourable balance	448,912		
	<u>£. 1,105,511</u>		<u>£. 1,105,511</u>

Having thus found an unfavourable balance on the traffic of our factories, of £. 448,912, it is now time to examine the trade of our then colonies, which has too often been considered as the only commerce worthy of our care; as if we had gained every thing, and lost nothing by it.

Favourable balances.		Unfavourable balances.	
Newfoundland [doubtful]	£. 29,484	Antigua — —	£. 44,168
Canada — —	187,974	Barbadoes — —	44,969
Nova Scotia — —	34,434	Carolina [doubtful]	108,050
New England — —	790,244	Hudson's Bay — —	2,501
New York — —	343,992	Jamaica — —	753,770
Pennsylvania — —	521,900	Montserrat — —	46,623
Virginia and Maryland [doubtful]	165,230	Nevis — —	47,238
Georgia [doubtful]	360	St. Christopher's — —	149,259
Florida — —	37,966	Grenades — —	288,962
Bermudas — —	9,541	Dominica — —	158,447
	<u>£. 2,121,125</u>	St. Vincent — —	104,238
		Tobago — —	16,064
		New Providence — —	2,094
		Tortola — —	23,032
		St. Croix — —	11,697
		St. Eustatia — —	5,096
		Spanish West Indies — —	35,352
		Greenland — —	18,274
		Balance — —	261,291
	<u>£. 2,121,125</u>		<u>£. 2,121,125</u>

Let

Let us now recapitulate the foregoing balances :

Gained on our European commerce	—	£. 3,636,504
Deduct the loss on the trade of our factories	—	448,912
		<u>£. 3,187,596</u>
Gained on the balance of our colony commerce	—	261,291
		<u>£. 3,448,887</u>
Nett balance gained on the trade of England		£. 3,448,887
Nett balance gained on the trade of Scotland,	}	435,957
according to an average of 1771—2—3		
		<u>£. 3,884,844</u>
Nett gain on the British commerce	—	

Of an extensive building, we vainly attempt to form an accurate judgment, of the proportion of the parts, or the beauty of the whole, without measuring the size of the columns, and examining the congruity of the result, by the suitableness of every dimension. Of the British commerce, so luxuriant in its shoots, and so interwoven in its branches, it is equally impossible to discover the total or relative products, without calculating the gain or loss, that ultimately results to the nation from every market. Thus, in the foregoing statement we perceive, which of our European customers pay us a balance, favourable and constant; which of them are sometimes our debtors, and at other times our creditors; which of them continually draw an unfavourable balance from us: and, by opposing the averages of the profits and losses of every annual adventure to each other, we at length discovered, from the result, the vast amount of our gains. The mercantile transactions at our factories in Africa and Asia, were stated

against  
similar  
the ba  
depend  
confun  
or, by  
strange  
only a  
tiful m  
ought  
the inc  
own p  
prepar  
Our th  
in orde  
as well  
the va  
seem t  
we oug  
or disa  
by the  
the dy  
bours:  
The  
cient  
of our  
into d  
thence  
by the  
were d  
more

against each other, because they seemed to be of a similar nature. But, whether we ought to consider the balance of £. 448,912 as absolutely lost, must depend on the essential circumstance, whether we consume at home the merchandizes of the East, or, by exporting them for the consumption of strangers, we draw back with interest what we had only advanced: should the nation prefer the beautiful manufactures of the Indian to her own, we ought to regard her prudence as on a level with the indiscretion of the milliner, who adorns her own person with the gaudy attire, which she had prepared for the ornament of the great and the gay. Our then colonies were stated against each other, in order to shew the relative advantage of each, as well as the real importance of the whole. Of the valuable products imported from them, which seem to form so great a balance against the nation, we ought to observe, that they are either gainful, or disadvantageous, as we apply them: we gain by the tobacco, the sugars, the spirits, the drugs, the dying-woods, which we re-export to our neighbours: we lose by what we unnecessarily waste.

The colony war has added greatly to our ancient stock of experience, by exhibiting the state of our commerce in various lights, as it was forced into different channels. The balance of trade has thence assumed a new appearance, as it is shewn by the custom-house books. While the exports were depressed for a time, as they had been still more by former wars, the imports rose in the same proportion.



proportion. The value of both, from England, were,

	Exports.	Imports.
in 1781 —	£. 10,569,187 —	£. 11,918,991
82 —	12,355,750 —	9,532,607
83 —	13,851,671 —	12,114,644
84 —	14,171,375 —	14,119,166

The number of ships, which, during these years, entered inwards, have also increased fully equal to the augmented value of cargoes. But, were we to form a judgment of the balance of trade from the difference which thus appears from the custom-house books, we should be led to manifest error. Let us take the year 1784 for an example. Thus stood

	Exports.	Imports.	Balance.
The East India trade	£. 730,858	£. 2,996,548	£. 2,265,690
The West India trade —	1,160,070 —	3,372,785 —	2,212,715
The Greenland trade	—	54,050 —	54,050
	<u>£. 1,890,928</u>	<u>£. 6,423,383</u>	<u>£. 4,532,455</u>

Yet, this £. 4,532,455, consisting of the importations from our factories, our colonies, and fishery, forms no legitimate balance, however much this vast sum may deduct from the apparent balance of the custom-house account. The same statement, and the same observation, may be made with regard to the trade of Scotland. To this may be added, a melancholy truth, that we have lost the export of corn, to the annual value of a million, which is said to be owing rather to an increase

crease  
and w  
the ba  
city w  
when  
and th  
appare  
Of

facts,  
admit  
favour  
firmat  
coin,  
no ab  
payme  
countr  
reign  
peace,  
exchar  
nation  
this pe  
been k  
these i

In  
lament  
nage  
factory  
from t  
ried o  
confirm  
for, th  
bulkier

crease of people, than to a decline of agriculture, and which entered with so much advantage into the balance of 1749—50—51. In years of scarcity we now import large quantities of corn; and when so great a sum is taken from the one scale, and thrown into the other, the difference on the apparent balance must necessarily be immense.

Of the truth of these reasonings, and of these facts, the general exchanges, which are universally admitted to have been, for some years, extremely favourable to Great Britain, are a sufficient confirmation. When there exists no disorder in the coin, the exchange is no bad test, though it is no absolute proof on which side the balance of payments turns, whether against a commercial country, or for it. The vast importations of foreign coin and bullion, since the establishment of peace, prove how much and how generally the exchanges had run in favour of this enterprising nation. And the price of bullion, which, during this period, has been much lower than had ever been known, leads us to infer, that the extent of these importations has been proportionally great.

In considering the balance of trade, it is to be lamented, that we cannot obtain, from the tonnage of vessels entering inwards, the same satisfactory information, as we have already gained from the numbers of shipping, which having carried out the merchandizes, were brought as a confirmation of the value of exported cargoes: for, the materials of manufacture, being much bulkier than the manufactures themselves, require

Q

a greater

a greater number of transports. It may, however, give a new view of an engaging subject, to see the tonnage of vessels, which entered inwards at different periods, compared with the supposed balance of trade.

**Ships cleared outwards. — 1709. — Ships entered inwards.**

Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.
243,693	— 45,625	— 289,318	89,298	— 33,901	— 123,199
			Favourable balance of tonnage 166,119		
		<u>289,318</u>			<u>289,318</u>
			Balance of merchandize		
			sent out, exclusive of		
			bullion — — £. 1,402,764		

**Ships cleared outwards — 1718. — Ships entered inwards.**

Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.
427,962	— 16,809	— 444,771	353,871	— 15,517	— 369,388
			Favourable balance of tonnage 78,401		
		<u>444,771</u>			<u>444,771</u>
			Unfavourable balance of		
			merchandize sent out,		
			exclusive of bullion — £. 308,000		

**Ships cleared outwards. — 1737. — Ships entered inwards.**

Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.	Tons Eng.	D <sup>o</sup> foreign.	Total.
476,941	— 26,627	— 503,568	374,593	— 45,409	— 420,002
			Favourable balance of tonnage 83,566		
		<u>503,568</u>			<u>503,568</u>
			Balance of merchandize		
			sent out, exclusive of		
			bullion — — £. 3,008,705		

**Ships**

Shi  
Ton  
612

Ship  
Tons  
711

Ship  
Tons  
846,  
Unfav

Balan  
fen

H  
dra  
and  
mer  
to  
mia  
they  
gran  
com

## Ships cleared outwards. — 1751-2-3. — Ships entered inwards.

Tons Eng.	D° foreign.	Total.
612,485	— 42,593	— 655,078
		<u>655,078</u>

Tons Eng.	D° foreign.	Total.
435,091	— 61,303	— 496,394
Favourable balance of tonnage		158,684
		<u>655,078</u>
Balance of merchandize		
sent out, exclusive of		
bullion	— —	£. 3,976,727

## Ships cleared outwards. — 1771-2-3. — Ships entered inwards.

Tons Eng.	D° foreign.	Total.
711,730	— 63,294	— 775,024
		<u>775,024</u>

Tons Eng.	D° foreign.	Total.
608,066	— 123,870	— 731,936
Favourable balance of tonnage		43,088
		<u>775,024</u>
Balance of merchandize		
sent out, exclusive of		
bullion	— —	£. 3,518,858

## Ships cleared outwards. — 1784. — Ships entered inwards.

Tons Eng.	D° foreign.	Total.
846,355	— 113,064	— 959,419
Unfavourable balance		67,008

Balance of merchandize		<u>1,026,427</u>
sent out	— —	£. 52,209

Tons Eng.	D° foreign.	Total.
869,259	— 157,168	— 1,026,427
		<u>1,026,427</u>

From the foregoing facts, men will probably draw their inferences, with regard to our debility and decline, or to our healthfulness and advancement, according to their usual modes of thinking, to their accustomed gloominess or hilarity of mind, or to the effusions of the company which they commonly keep. One party, taking it for granted, amid their anxieties, that the national commerce, domestic and foreign, is in the last

stage of a consumption, may possibly attribute a supposed idleness and inattention to the excessive luxury, in kind the most pernicious, in extent the most extravagant, which deeply pervades every order: the other party, directed in their enquiries by an habitual cheerfulness, may perhaps determine, from the busy occupations which they see in the shop and the field, of an activity and attention, the natural forerunners of prosperity and acquisition, thinking that they perceive, in the heavy-loaded ships, as they arrive, *the materials* of a manufacture, extensive and encreasing. If any one wishes for the aid of experience in fixing his judgment, he need only examine the affairs of the American States, and of Ireland, during the effluxion of the last hundred years. A great balance of trade stood constantly against both these countries; yet, both have more than doubled the numbers of their people, the amount of their productive labour, the value of their exported merchandize, and the extent of their real wealth.

From the balance of trade, which, as an interesting subject, seemed to merit ample discussion, it is proper to advert to *the column of customs* in the chronological table, because we may derive a supplemental proof of the successive increase of our trade, of our commercial knowledge, and of our real opulence. These duties had their commencement from the act of tonnage and poundage, at the Restoration, when the whole customs did not amount to £.400,000. This

law, which imposed 5 per cent. of the value on goods *exported*, as well as on goods imported, on *domestic manufactures*, as well as on foreign merchandizes ; which laid particular taxes on *our own woollens*, and double taxes on all goods when sent out by aliens ; was surely framed by no very judicious plan, though two and a half per cent. of the value were allowed to be drawn back on goods, which having been imported should be sent out in a twelve-month. The publications of Mun, of Fortrey, and of Child, soon after the Restoration, diffused more universal acquaintance with commercial legislation. The alien duties on the export of native commodities and domestic manufactures were judiciously repealed, in 1673 : The taxes on the exportation of woollens, of corn, meal, and bread, were happily removed in 1700 : Yet, it was not till 1722 that, on a systematic consideration of burdens on trade, all duties on the export of British manufactures were withdrawn, except a few articles, which being regarded as *materials*, were still to be sent out with discouragement. These were doubtless considerable incentives to exportation, by sending the goods so much cheaper to market. But the imports were discouraged then, and have been successively burdened with new subsidies and additional per cents. till the revenue of customs swelled to £. 3,226,639, in 1784. This system admits of further improvement, which the most intelligent men are preparing to make. A machine, however, of very complicated parts, re-

quires very attentive labour before it can be reduced to fewer movements of a simpler form.

The column of coinage was introduced in the last place, as its proper station, because the increase of coins, by means of the operations of the mint, arise generally from the profits of commerce, at least from the demand of traders: and of consequence the quantity of circulating money must in every country be in proportion nearly to the extent of business or frequency of transfers. The fears of men, with regard to a wrong balance of trade, have not been at any time greater than the continual dread of a total deprivation of our coins. And both have produced a numerous class of writers, who have published their theories, not so much, perhaps, to enlighten the world, as to give vent to their lamentations.

While the rents of the land were paid in its product; while the freemen contributed personal service instead of a specified tax; and while the arts had not yet been divided into their classes, there would be little use for the convenient measure of coins. The conversion of almost every service and duty into a payment of money marks a considerable change in our domestic affairs. And in proportion as refinement gained ground of rudeness, as industry prevailed over idleness, as manufacture found its way into the nation, and as commerce extended its operations and its influence, coins must have become more numerous in the subsequent ages, because they were more necessary. From the happy accession of Elizabeth, we may

tra  
ten

Coin  
rei

By K

By C

By th

Total  
fro

Coin

Total

Coin  
ift

Da

wri

at

wit

am

coi

jest

a

bell's



trace with sufficient certainty the progress and extent of our public coinage.

Coined by Queen Elisabeth, including the debased silver of the three preceding reigns,		in gold	£. 1,200,000	
		in silver	4,632,932	£. 5,832,932
By King James		in gold	£. 800,000	
		in silver	1,700,000	2,500,000
By Charles I.		in gold	£. 1,723,000	
		in silver	8,776,544	10,499,544
By the Parliament and Cromwell		in silver	—	1,000,000
Total coined during a century,				
from 1558, to 1659 <sup>a</sup> ,		in gold	£. 3,723,000	
		in silver	16,109,476	£. 19,832,476
Coined by Charles II.			£. 7,524,105	
by James II.			2,737,637	£. 10,261,742
by William III. (including the re-coinage)			—	<sup>c</sup> 10,511,963
by Anne			—	<sup>d</sup> 2,691,626
by George I.			—	<sup>e</sup> 8,725,921
by George II. <sup>f</sup> from 1726		in gold	£. 11,662,216	
to 1760		in silver	304,360	11,966,576
Total coined during a century, from 1659 to 1760				£. 44,157,828
Coined by George III. <sup>g</sup> before the		in gold	£. 33,081,884	
1st January 1785		in silver	7,390	£. 33,089,274

It did not, however, escape the penetration of Davenant, or perhaps the sagacity of preceding writers,—“*that all this money was not co-existing at any one time.*” And he therefore endeavoured, with his usual industry, to ascertain the probable amount of our circulation, or the number of our coins during every period, to which either his *conjecture* or his *calculation* could reach.

<sup>a</sup> And. Com. vol. ii. p. 105. <sup>b</sup> Ralph. Hist. vol. i. p. 1078. <sup>c</sup> Campbell's Survey. <sup>d</sup> Ibid. <sup>e</sup> Ibid. <sup>f</sup> Tower Records. <sup>g</sup> Mint account.

In 1600, he states\*, that there probably existed,

in gold £. 1,500,000

in silver 2,500,000

£. 4,000,000;

*which were the tools, said he, we had to work with when we first began to make a figure in the commercial world.*

In 1660, there were only, in all likelihood, co-existing, of every preceding coinage — £. 14,000,000.

Sir William Petty †, who lived nearer the time, and had better information, asserts, “ that the re-coinage at the happy Restoration amounted to £. 5,600,000; whereby it is probable (some allowance being given for hoarded money) that the whole cash of England was then about £. 6,000,000; which he conceived was sufficient to drive the trade of England.”

And from the progress of our commerce from 1600 to 1660, and from the extent of our mercantile transactions, we may decide, which of the calculators was most accurate in his statement, and most satisfactory in his inference. Sir Josiah Child, indeed, remarked, in 1665 ‡, “ *that all sorts of men complain much of the scarcity of money; yet, that men did complain as much of a scarcity of money ever since I knew the world: for, that this humour of complaining proceeds from the frailty of our natures, it being natural for mankind to complain of the present, and to commend the times past.*” That experienced merchant attributed “ *the pressing necessity for money, so visible throughout the king-*

\* Whit. edit. vol. i. p. 364. † Pol. Arith. p. 278.

‡ And. Com. vol. ii. p. 142.

*dom*, to the trade of banking, which obstructs circulation, and advances usury." And from Child's State of the Nation, during several years subsequent to the Restoration, we may infer, that Petty was nearer the truth in his representation than Davenant.

If the amount of our traffic, foreign and domestic, had doubled in the active period between the Restoration and the Revolution, we ought to conclude that the quantity of circulating coin ought to have been in the proportion of six to twelve; consequently,

If there had been in 1660 - - £. 6,000,000,  
There ought to have been in 1688 - 12,000,000:  
Yet, after a variety of *conjectures* and  
*calculations*, Davenant states\* it at 18,500,000;

which, he insisted, was altogether necessary for carrying on our foreign and domestic traffic. But, the result of those conjectures, and of those calculations, derives little support, and less authenticity, from the facts before-mentioned; which shewed, that a country, which for so many years paid considerable balances to the world, could not abound in coins. And there was a circumstance of still greater weight, that seems to have been little attended to by historians, or by theorists: a rise in the interest of money evinces a scarcity of specie; at least it demonstrates that the supply is not sufficient for every demand. The *natural* interest of

\* Whit. edit. vol. i. p. 367.

money was eight per cent. from 1624 to 1645; and it from this year gradually fell to six per cent. before the Restoration; so that the Parliament were enabled, in 1650, to fix by ordinance the *legal* interest at six per cent.\*; which was confirmed by statute at the Restoration †. But, the *natural* interest of money gradually rose again, from six per cent. in 1660, to seven pounds six shillings and six pence in 1690; and from this year to seven pounds ten shillings per cent. before the peace of Ryswick. From 1697, the natural interest of money gradually sunk, before the year 1706, to six per cent.; and continuing to fall, the Parliament were thereby induced [1713] to fix by statute the *legal* interest at five per cent. Yet,

In 1711, Davenant states, "*that there might be of gold and silver coin in being,*" to the amount of — £. 12,000,000

In 1688, he had already found — 18,500,000

Decrease in three and twenty years £. 6,500,000

Yet, it is highly probable, that the value of the circulating coins might amount to £. 12,000,000 in 1711. The gradual advance of our domestic industry and foreign traffic, the reform of the silver, the consequent augmentation of taxes and circulation, the greater credit both public and private, the sinking of the *natural* interest of money;

\* And. Com. vol. ii. p. 85. † 12 Ch. II. c. 13.

all demonstrate the impossibility of any diminution of our coins, during the period from the Revolution to the year 1711. Anderson\*, having given his suffrage to Davenant's statement of 1711, says, "that we may reasonably conclude, as our trade is considerably increased in fifty-one years, the gold and silver actually existing in Britain [1762] cannot be less than £. 16,000,000:" And we may fairly infer from the reasonings of Anderson, that the gold and silver coins actually existing now [1786] amount to about — £. 20,000,000.

We have seen, during the present reign, an extraordinary augmentation of our manufactures and our trade, a quicker transfer of property, a vast credit, a productive revenue, an unexampled demand at the mint for its coins; which all evince a greater use for money, and consequently a proportional supply. And speculation has been actually confirmed by facts and experience. When, by an admirable operation, a salutary reform was made of the gold coin, there appeared sixteen million of guineas.

\* Commerce, vol. ii. p. 105.

The three proclamations—of 1773—of 1774—  
and 1776, brought in, of defective gold coin,  
the value in tale of — £. 15,563,593 10 8

There moreover appeared  
of guineas purchased by  
the bank, and of light  
gold which fell as a loss  
on the holders of it, to  
the amount\* of — — 2,380,643 — —

£. 17,944,236 10 8

There remained consequent-  
ly in the circle, heavy  
guineas of the former  
reigns and the present,  
light guineas which were  
not brought in, and silver £. 2,055,763 9 4

£. 20,000,000 — —

If, from the amount of the coinage of  
the present reign — — 33,089,274,  
the sum of light gold re-coined is de-  
ducted, — — — 15,563,594,

we shall see in the result the sum  
which the increasing demand of the  
present reign required at the mint,  
exclusive of the re-coinage — £. 17,525,680.

\* Mr. Eden's Letters, p. 215.

It is not easy to discover, because data cannot be readily found, what proportion of the coins, which constituted in tale this vast balance, was afterwards melted or exported. If one-fourth only continued in the circle of commerce, this circumstance alone, when compared with the quantity of money which, in 1776, was actually found in circulation, would demonstrate the existence of a greater number of coins, and consequently a greater amount in tale, than has been thus evinced. One truth is however clear, "*that every community, which has an equivalent to give, may always procure as many of the precious metals, wherever they may exist, as it wants*," in the same manner as the individual, who has labour, or any other property, to offer in exchange, may at all times fill his coffers with medals, or with coins. Hence, we may conclude with Mr. Hume, and with subsequent writers on political œconomy, equal in judgment to him, that while we preserve our people, our skill, and our industry, we may allow the specie to find its own way in the world, without any other protection than what is due to the justness of our standard in fineness and weight, or without any other care than to give continual notice to the credulous to beware of the tricks of the clipper, the sweater, and the coiner.

SUCH



SUCH then is the estimate of our comparative resources, of the losses and revivals of our trade during every war, and of the numbers of our people, both before and since the Revolution. He who has honoured the foregoing documents with an attentive perusal, may probably be induced to ask, What valid reason is there for despairing of the commonwealth, by relinquishing hope?—The individual who desponds, indulges a passion the most to be deplored, because it is the most incurable. The nation, which, in any conjuncture, entertains doubts of her own abilities, is already conquered, since she is enslaved by her irresolution or by her fears. The foregoing discussions would prove, if recent experience did not confirm the truth, that never ought we to have entertained a juster confidence in our own powers than in the present moment; though no reason, surely, exists, for adopting expensive projects, much less for running into imprudent enterprizes.

F I N I S.

---

---

# I N D E X.

*AGRICULTURE*, promoted in 1381, 22.

— little understood before the time of Henry VIII. 25.

— advantages to be derived from the encouragement of it, 126.

— progress of inclosures of wastes and commons, from the time of Q. Anne, 127.

*America*, disadvantages to Great Britain from the increased territory in, 123.

— false alarms from the war with, 146.

— advantages to England from the independence of, 147.

*Authors*, some always ready to persuade us that the nation is ruined, 99. 106. 118.

*Balance of Trade*, state of opinions on, 215.

— table of, with the different nations of Europe, in 1771, 220.

— table of, with Africa and the East Indies, 221.

— table of, with America and the West Indies, 221.

*Bank of Amsterdam*, account of, 121.

*Bank of England*, established in 1694, 69.

*Banking Houses*, the origin of, 41.

*Britain, Great.* See *England*.

*Bolingbroke, Lord*, and others, wrote on the distressed state of the nation 1750, when the contrary was the case, 106.

*Buffon, Count de*, supposed man urged to procreation by injunct, 1.

*Charles*

# I N D E X.

*Charles II. King*, turnpikes established in his reign, 31.

— encouragement given to manufactories, commerce, and husbandry, in his reign, by turnpikes and inland navigation, 41.

*Clarendon, Lord*, gives a pleasing account of the commerce of England in the reign of Charles I. 40.

*Coin*. See *Money*.

*Commerce*, not encouraged by monopoly, prohibitions, or preventing the exportation of corn, 33.

— the constant increasing state of, from 1580, 39.

— causes of the loss of trade in the war of the Revolution, 59.

— state of ships cleared at the port of London in various years, from 1688 to 1784, 60.

— encouragements given to it since the Revolution, 68.

— increased to double from the peace of Ryfwick to the accession of Queen Anne, 72.

— flourishing state of, at the death of Queen Anne, 80.

— falsely represented by Wood at the accession of George I. 81.

— state of, in the reign of George I. 93.

— value of the exports 1738, 101.

— chronological table of the commerce of Great Britain from the Restoration to 1785, 207.

— general progress of, after a war, 214.

*Compton, Sir Spencer*, anecdote of him, 98.

*Corn*, the bounty on exportation, given in the first parliament after the Revolution, 67.

— annual export, from 1744 to 1748, 753, 689 quarters, 104.

*Customs*, arguments from them, of the prosperity of the country, 228.

*Doomsday Book* shews the scanty population of England, 4.

*Dutch*, their unneighbourly interference in the American war, 152.

*Edward III. King*, deplorable state of labourers in his reign, 7.

*Edward*

# I N D E X.

- Edward III. King*, produce of a poll-tax in the 51st year of his reign, 11.
- in 1360, collected 100,000 men to invade France, 16.
  - invited foreigners to instruct his subjects in the useful arts, 19.
  - in 1337 no wool to be exported, 19.
- Edward IV. King*, his laws shew a mercantile system, 22.
- Edward VI. King*, brought over many thousand manufacturers, 29.
- act respecting vagabonds, 29.
- Elizabeth, Queen*, her act respecting labourers and their wages, 32.
- a few salutary laws made in her reign, 33.
- England*, settled probably 1000 years before Christ, 2.
- found by Cæsar to contain a great multitude of people, who subsisted by feeding of flocks, 2.
  - the Britons soon taught manufactures and commerce, 3.
  - Romans continued from 55 years before Christ, till 446 after, 3.
  - from this time in war for 600 years, 3.
  - at the Conquest divided into five classes, 3.
  - supposed by Justice Hale and Gregory King to contain two million of inhabitants at the Conquest, 4.
  - a scene of insurrections and foreign ravages to the time of the Great Charter, 4.
  - ill effects of the Conquest on the population, 4.
  - the plague of 1349 said to have taken off half its inhabitants, 10.
  - number of inhabitants in 1377, 2,092,978; 13.
  - the tax paid by most of the principal towns in England in 1377, 15.
  - Edward III. raised 100,000 men to invade France, 16.
  - attention to the trade, navigation, and commerce, from 1381, 22.
  - the trade, in the reign of Richard III. carried on chiefly by Italians, 23.
  - the number of fighting men in 1575; 1,172,674; 33.
  - in 1583, 1,172,000—the number of inhabitants, 4,688,000; 34.

# I N D E X.

- England*, communicants and recusants in 1603, 2,065,498, 35.
- navy in 1581, 72,450 tons, and 14,295 men, 36.
- 21,797 seamen registered in London in 1732, 36.
- the constant increasing state of commerce from 1580, 39.
- £.95,512,095, raised by taxes, confiscations, and contributions, during the great rebellion, 40.
- Conformists, Non-conformists, and Papists, in 1689, 2,599,726, 43.
- houses in England and Wales in 1665, 1,230,000—in 1690, 1,300,000, 44.
- number of inhabitants, according to Gregory King, 5,500,000, 48.
- 7,000,000 of inhabitants at the Revolution, 50.
- the quick raising of armies no proof of population, 51.
- the number of fighting men at the Revolution, 1,308,000, 53.
- income of the nation, £.45,500,000, 54.
- yearly expence of the people, £.41,700,000, 54.
- value of the kingdom, £.650,000,000, 54.
- circulating money, according to Davenant, £.18,500,000; according to King, £.11,500,000, 54.
- annual income of James II. £.2,061,856. 7s. 9½d. 55.
- income of the exchequer in 1691, £.4,249,757, 55.
- supplies during the war, £.5,105,505, 55.
- distresses during the Revolution war, 57.
- in the reign of Queen Anne contained 2,025,000 fighting men, 73.
- taxes in 1701, £.3,769,375, 75.
- paid into the exchequer, in 1703, £.5,561,944, 75.
- in 1707, 8, 9, 10, each year, £.5,272,578, 76.
- revenue in 1726, £.7,224,175, 89.
- proved to be in a thriving condition in 1729, 98.
- falsely represented by Lord Lyttelton, Pope, and Sir M. Decker, in 1738, to have been in a distressed state, 99.
- surplus of taxes paid into the sinking fund in 1738, £.1,231,127, 101.
- in 1750, represented by Lord Bolingbroke, and others, to be in a distressed state, when the contrary was the case, 106.

*England,*

*Engla  
rica*

*vig*

176

*aver*

*figh*

*and*

148

*rica*

*ratio*

*Sir*

*of t*

*Excheq*

*Fishers*

*Food,*

*France*

151

# I N D E X.

*England*, disadvantages from the increased territory in America and the West Indies, 123.

— retained too much territory by the peace of 1762, 125.

— still continues to prosper, 125.

— advantages from the encouragement of agriculture, 127.

— from improving the roads, and making navigable canals, 129.

— improvements in our harbours and great towns, 129.

— encouragement given to manufactures, 130.

— useful regulation of our shipping, 132.

— salutary effects of reforming the coin, 132.

— falsely represented as on the decline after the peace of 1763; the real state at that time, 134.

— surplus produce of land and labour exported, on an average, in 1772, 3, 4, £.15,613,003, 137.

— at the colonial revolt, supposed to contain 2,350,000 fighting men, 138.

— false alarms on account of the American war, 146.

— state of the commerce with America in 1771, 2, 3, and 1784, 147.

— suffered no loss from the independence of America, 148.

— derives many benefits from the independence of America, 152.

— chronological table of the commerce of, from the Restoration to 1785, 207.

— estimate of the trade of, in 1694, 5, 6, according to Sir Philip Meadows' calculation, compared with the ledger of the Inspector General, 211.

*Exchequer*, income of, in 1691, £.4,249,757, 55.

— compared to the human heart, 170.

— revenue of, in 1783, 1784, and 1785, 170.

*Fisheries*, encouraged in 1381, 22.

*Food*, keeps population full, 1.

*France*, the impolitic conduct of, in assisting the Americans, 151.

# I N D E X.

*Gardening*, little understood before the time of Henry VIII.  
25.

*George II. King*, his reign tended to population, 97.

— sum total of surplus granted in his reign, £, 183,976,624,  
112.

*Greenland Fishery*, state of, in 1772-5, compared with 1782-5,  
150.

*Hales, Lord Chief Justice*, supposed man urged to procreation  
by instinct, 1.

— supposed England to contain two million of inhabi-  
tants at the Conquest, 4.

*Hearth-Tax* of 1696, account of, 174.

— Gregory King's calculation of, with observations, 175.

*Henry V. King*, the want of inhabitants in his reign, occa-  
sioned by the wars and by the plague, 17.

*Henry VII. King*, drew over woollen manufacturers from the  
Netherlands, 24.

*Henry VIII. King*, agriculture and gardening much improved  
in his reign, 25.

— interest of money at 10 per cent. 26.

*Highways*, the first act for their repair in the time of Queen  
Mary, 30.

— turnpikes established in the reign of Charles II. 31.

— advantages of turnpike roads to population, 110.

— the progress of, 128.

— greatly improved since the peace of Aix-la-Chapelle,  
128.

*Houses in England*, the number returned to the tax-office at  
different periods, from 1750 to 1781, 189.

— number of houses chargeable in 1756 and 1781, 190.

— the number of houses charged to taxes in each county,  
in England and Wales, in 1690, 1708, 1750, and 1781,  
191.

*James I. King*, his reign auspicious to prosperity and popu-  
lousness, 36.

— salutary laws passed in his reign, 37.

*James*



# I N D E X.

*James II. King*, his annual income, £.2,061,856, 7s. 9½d. 55. 71.

*Inclosures*, proclamations against, as a decay of husbandry, 26.

— progress of, from the time of Q. Anne, 127.

*Instinct*, the cause of procreation, 1.

*Interest of Money*, 10 per cent. in time of Hen. VIII. 26.

— in 1623, reduced from 10 to 8 per cent. 39.

— in 1651, reduced to 6 per cent. 41.

— of the national debt, reduced to 4 per cent. in 1727, 97.

— in 1750, to 3½ for seven years, after that to 3 per cent. 105.

*Judges*, advantages from their increase of salaries, 126.

*King, Gregory*, supposed England to contain two million of inhabitants at the conquest; 4.

— extracts from his calculations on population, 46.

*Labourers, Statute of, temp. E. III.* account of it, 7.

— other regulations in the same reign, 8.

— the statutes being confirmed by Rich. II. cause the rebellion of Tyler and Straw, 9.

— revised in the reign of Eliz. 32.

*Linen Manufactory*, the quantity stamped for sale in Scotland, in the years 1771, 2, 3, 4. 168.

— state of, in Scotland, in 1728 and 1775, 200.

— of Scotland, in 1772, 3, 4, compared with 1782, 3, 4, 205.

*Liverpool*, between August 26, 1778, and April 17, 1779, fitted out 120 privateers, of 30,787 tons, 1,986 guns, and 8,754 men, 36.

*Lyttelton, Lord*, in 1738, wrote on the distressed state of England, 99.

*Magna Charta*, added security to the free, but little freedom to the slave, 6.

*Malt*, comparison of the quantity consumed in 1773, 4, 5, with 1780, 1, 2, 169.

# I N D E X.

- Manufacturers*, Walloon manufacturers come to England, 19.
- came over from the Netherlands, 23.
- England over-run with foreign manufacturers, 26.
- many thousands brought over in 1549, 29.
- Manufactures*, the great encouragement given to them, 130.
- value of the exports (exclusive of the woollen) in 1699, 1700, 1701, compared with 1769, 70, 71, 185.
- Mary, Queen*, in her reign the first act for repair of highways, 31.
- Money*, interest 10 per cent. in the time of Henry VIII. 26.
- substance of a parliamentary debate on the circulation in the reign of Henry VIII. 27.
- the interest reduced, in 1623, from 10 to 8 per cent. 39.
- in 1651, reduced to 6 per cent. 41.
- in circulation, according to Davenant, £. 18,500,000— according to King, £. 11,500,000, 54.
- £. 3,400,000 brought into commerce by suppressing of hammered money 1697, 74.
- borrowed by government, in 1702, at 5 and 6 per cent. 75.
- interest fixed at 5 per cent. in 1714, 86.
- interest, in the reign of Geo. I. 3 per cent. 86.
- salutary effects of reforming the coin, 132.
- advantages of an increasing circulation, 165.
- evils of an obstructed circulation, 167.
- advantages of a well-regulated coinage, 230.
- value of, coined by Q. Eliz. to Jan. 1, 1785, 231.
- quantity in circulation at various periods, 233.
- interest of, a criterion of the plenty or scarcity, 233.
- National Debt*, at Lady-day 1702, £. 10,066,777, 56.
- first funded 1711, £. 9,471,325, 76.
- in 1714, £. 50,644,306. 13s. 6 $\frac{1}{2}$ d. 77.
- advantages of a national debt, 87.
- at the accession of Geo. II. more than 50 millions, 97.
- the interest reduced to 4 per cent. in 1727, 97.
- Dec. 31, 1738, £. 46,314,829, 104.
- Dec. 31, 1749, £. 74,221,686, 104.

*National*

# I N D E X.

*National Debt*, the interest reduced to  $3\frac{1}{2}$  and 3 per cent.  
1750, 105.

— in 1762, £. 146,682,844, 121.

— nature of it explained, 121.

— in 1775, £. 135,943,051, 136.

— in 1783, £. 212,302,429, 154.

— unfunded debt at that time, £. 18,856,542, 154.

— difficulties arising from unfunded debts, 155.

— state of, at the end of the wars of 1764 and 1784, compared, 156.

— in 1785, £. 239,154,880, 159.

— a sinking fund of 1 million established for the discharge of it, 159.

*Navigation Act*, the principle of the act introduced in 1381, 22.

*Navigations, Inland*, advantages of, 129.

— the great attention paid to them since the Revolution, 129.

*Navy of England*, in 1581, 72,450 tons, and 14,295 mariners, 36.

— seamen registered in London in 1732, 21,797, 36.

— the bounty given by different kings for building large ships, 38.

— state of in 1660 — 62,594 tons

1675 — 69,681

1688 — 101,032

1695 — 112,400, 58.

— comparison of the English and French fleets in 1693, 59.

— in 1701, 261,222 tons, 16,591 failors, 77.

— afterwards, in Q. Anne's reign, 273,693 tons, 16,424 failors, 77.

— state of, at various periods in that reign, 79.

— at the accession of Geo. I. 444,843 tons, 26,691 men, 91.

— state of, at various periods in that reign, 92.

— state of, in 1727, 1741, 1749, 102.

— state of, in 1749, 1754, 1760, 114.

# I N D E X.

*Navy of England*, state of, in 1754, 1760, 1774, 138.  
 — additions made from 1775 to 1781, 138.  
 — state of, in 1783, 139.  
*Newfoundland Fishery*, comparative state of, in 1764, 5, with  
 1784, 5, 148.

*Poor Laws*, originated in the reign of Eliz. 32.  
*Poor Rates*, at the end of the reign of Ch. II. £.665,302—as  
 given in to parliament 1776, £. 1,556,804, 181.  
*Pope, A.* wrote on the distressed state of England in 1738, 99.  
*Population of England*, the influence of plenty of provisions, 2.  
 — ill effects of the Conquest on, 4.  
 — civil war and pestilence also greatly affected it, 6.  
 — observations on the statute of labourers, temp. Edward  
 III. 7.  
 — half the inhabitants of England died in the plague of  
 1349, 10.  
 — the number of people in England and Wales in 1377,  
 calculated at 2,092,978, 13.  
 — the tax paid by most of the principal towns in 1377,  
 16.  
 — Edward III. raised 100,000 men to invade France in  
 1360, 16.  
 — such great armies no proof of population, 17.  
 — various circumstances of depopulation, 18.  
 — the advantage to population by the dissolution of mo-  
 nasteries, 28.  
 — the number of fighting men in England in 1575,  
 1,172,674, 33.  
 — in 1583, 1,172,000—the number of inhabitants,  
 4,688,000, 34.  
 — communicants and recusants in 1603, 2,065,498, 35.  
 — Conformists, Non-conformists. and Papists, in 1689,  
 2,599,786, 43.  
 — the evidence of parish registers considered, 44.  
 — houses in England and Wales in 1665, 1,230,000—  
 1690, 1,300,000, 44.

# I N D E X.

- Population of England, number of inhabitants, according to Gregory King, 5,500,000, 48.*
- various calculations on the number to be allowed to each house, 49.
  - 7,000,000 inhabitants at the Revolution, 50.
  - the quick raising of armies no proof of, 50.
  - supposed by some to have decreased from the Revolution, but the contrary shewn, 65.
  - an uncommon demand for manufactures causes an apparent decrease of population, 70.
  - in the reign of Q. Anne Great Britain contained 2,025,000 fighting men, 73.
  - various temporary causes of a decay of, 106.
  - a want of labourers a proof of prosperity and population, 107.
  - encouraged by the free British Fishery and the Society of Arts, &c. 109.
  - by turnpikes and navigation, 110.
  - an increase, proved by a comparison of the duties on soap, candles, and hides, 113.
  - proved by increased exportation, 119.
  - review of the controversies concerning, 170.
  - account of the hearth-tax of 1696, 174.
  - Gregory King's calculation of the number of inhabitants, according to their classes, 180.
  - enquiry whether the number of cottages are increased or decreased, 182.
  - number of cottages returned in 1759 and 1781, 182.
  - stages of, as affected by the employment of the people, 187.
  - progress of, from the conquest to the present time, according to the employment, 189.
  - arguments of an increased, from the registers of baptisms, 192.
  - no arguments to be drawn from some counties being said to have decreased, which is in general owing to the neglect of making accurate returns, 192.

*Population*

# I N D E X.

*Population of England*, law of settlements detrimental to, 194.

— increased in Lancashire, within 90 years, more than with the boasted rapidity of the American states, 195.

— at present more than eight millions, 196.

*Population of Ireland*, increase in, 196.

— state of the hearth-tax at various periods, from 1687 to 1781, 197.

— state of, in 1672, and at present, 198.

*Population of Scotland*, state of, at the Union, compared with England, from the revenue, the custom-house duties, post-ages, re-coinage, and excise, 199.

— at the Union, the number of people complained of as a burthen, 200.

— advantages derived to it from the Union, 200.

*Post Office*, average revenue, four last years of W. III, £.82,319, 79.

— first four of Q. Anne's war, £.61,568, 79.

— 1707, 8, 9, 10, average, £.58,052, 80.

— 1711, 12, 13, 14, average, £.90,223, 80.

— income of, in 1754 and 1764, 116.

— revenue of, 1764 and 1774, compared, 134.

— revenue of, in 1755, 1765, 1775, 1784, 145.

*Presb. independent*, of more efficacy than penalties, 161.

*Procreation*, Judge Hale, Sir James Stuart, and Buffon, consider men as urged to it by natural instinct, 1.

*Revolution*, advantages and disadvantages of, 65.

— changed the maxims of administration, 66.

*Richard III. King*, during his reign the trade carried on chiefly by Italians, 22.

*Romans*, continued in England from 55 years before Christ to the year 446 after, 3.

*Sailors*, the number employed in 1700, 1, compared with those employed between 1764 and 74, 186.

*Scotland*, advantages derived to that country from the Union, 200.

— state of the linen manufactory in 1728 and 1775, 200.

*Scotland,*

# I N D E X.

*Scotland*, state of the shipping and commerce in 1712 and 1784, 201.

— improvements in the manufactures of, 205.

*Shipping*, in 1702, 190,533 tons, and 11,432 sailors, 57.

— comparison of the exports of 1726, 7, 8, with 1736, 7, 8, 99.

— state of, at various periods, from 1736 to 1751, 103.

— from 1749 to 1762, 115.

— to 1766, 116.

— useful regulations of, 132.

— a comparison of the ships cleared outwards in 1764, 5, 6, with 1772, 3, 4, 134.

— state of the ships cleared outward from 1772 to 1782, 141.

— comparison of the ships cleared outward in 1758, 9, 60, 1, 2, with 1778, 9, 80, 1, 2, 142.

— ships cleared outwards at different epochs, from 1749 to 1782, 145.

— of K. William's reign, compared with that of the present reign, 186.

— state of that of Scotland before the Union, in 1712, and in 1784, 201.

— comparison of the ships cleared outward and entered inward in 1709, 18, 37, 51, 2, 3, 71, 2, 3, and 1784, 226.

*Sinking Fund*, first established in 1716, 88.

— surplus of taxes in 1738, £.1,231,127, 101.

— state of, from 1764 to 1776, 136.

— the advantages of, 159.

— former ones established by sinking of interest, 160.

— the necessity of its being held sacred by future ministers, 161.

— of one million, will in sixty years discharge 317 million, at 75 per cent. 162.

— of more importance than the acquisition of the American mines, 162.

— advantages of, by encreasing the circulation of money, 165.



# I N D E X.

*Slaves*, at the Conquest, the sale of them to infidels prohibited, 18.

— the purchased labour of freemen more productive than the toil of slaves, 21.

*Smuggling*, advantages from the prevention of, 169.

*Soap*, comparison of the quantity consumed in 1773, 4, 5, with 1780, 1, 2, 169.

*Spain*, their error in joining the associated powers against England 152.

*Strength of Nations*, various causes of, 52.

*Taxes*, first established in the great Rebellion, 40.

— in 1701, £.3,769,375, 75.

— in 1707, 8, 9, 10, each year, £.5,272,578, 76.

— surplus of taxes in 1738, £.1,251,127, 101.

*Trade*. See *Commerce*.

*Turnpikes*. See *Highways*.

*Vagabonds*, an act concerning them in the time of Edw. VI. when each person living idly for three days was to be marked with a V. and to become the slave of the person taking him up, 29.

— that law soon repealed, 29.

*Villainage*, the difficulty of tracing the time when it ceased in England, 20.

— few at the accession of Hen. VII. 21.

*Union of the Kingdoms*, advantages derived from it, 83.

*Walpole*, Sir Robert, anecdote of him, 98.

*War*, expences more than slaughter debilitate a country, 112.

— few useful hands taken off by it, proved from increased manufactures and exports, 119.

— chiefly destructive by obstructing circulation, 168.

*William*

## I N D E X.

*William I. King*, occasioned revolution of property and power, 4.

— ill effects of the Conquest on population, 5.

*William III. King*, his annual income, £4,415,360, 71.

*Window Tax*, observations on, from 1710 to the present time, 177.

*Wines, low*, comparison of the quantity consumed in 1773, 4, 5, with 1780, 1, 2, 169.

*Woollen Manufacture*, the progress of, from 1225, 19.

— in 1485, had fixed in every county in England, 22.

— of Yorkshire, at this time greater than the whole woollen manufacture of England at the Revolution, 184.

— exported in 1699, 1700, 1, compared with 1769, 70, 71, 185.

